

541821  
ed

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

CLASS \_\_\_\_\_

CALL No. BPa3 Sam-Fee

D.G.A. 79.

1

2

3

4

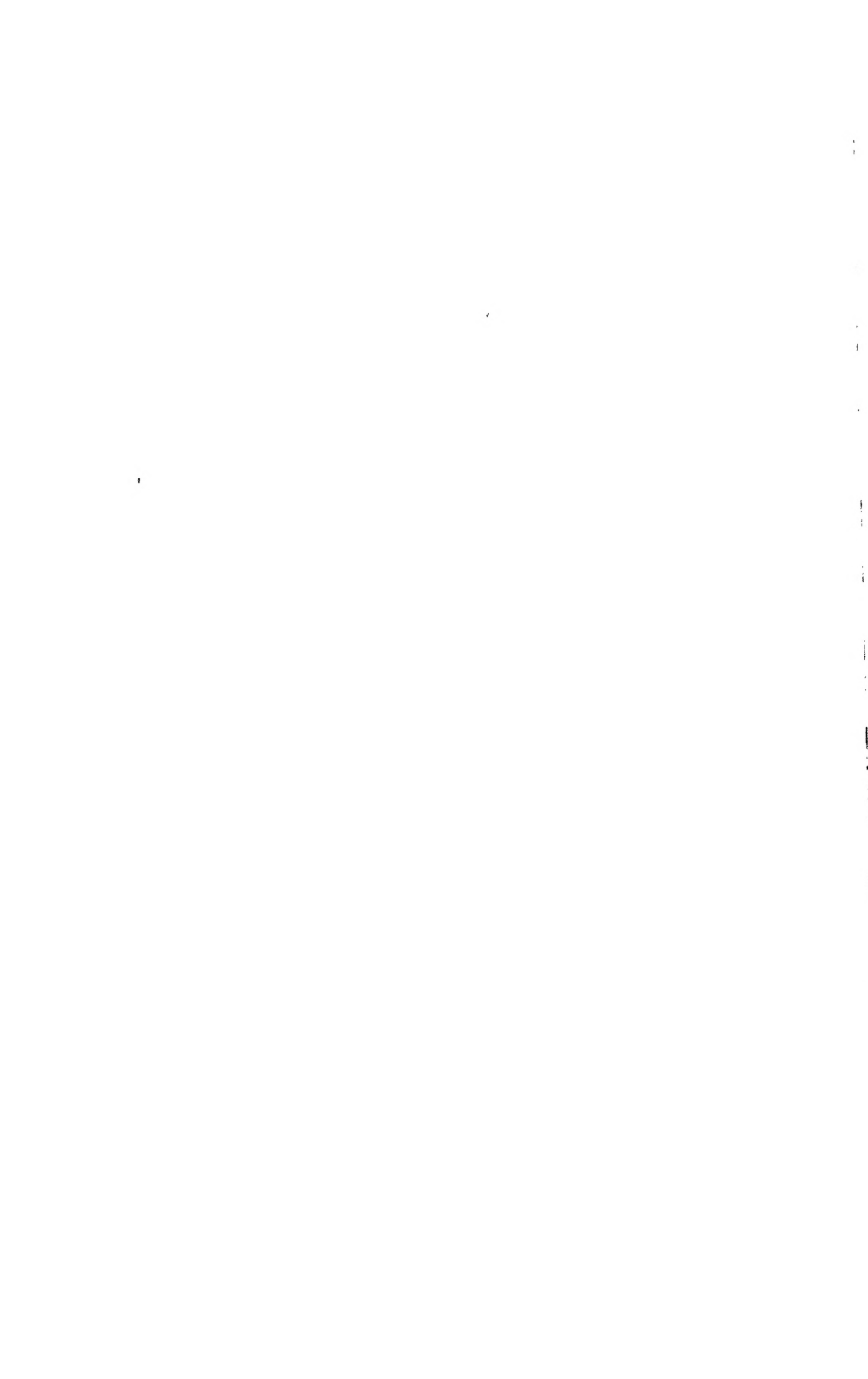
5

6

7

8

9



THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.





Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA.

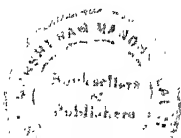
PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.



EDITED BY  
M. LÉON FEER,  
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

*BPa3*  
*Sam/Fee*

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
BY  
MESSRS. LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.  
16 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON, W.C.1  
1960



First published - 1884  
Reprinted - 1960

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 38285 .....  
Date ..... 19/9/61 .....  
Call No. B. Pa 3/ Sam/ Fee. ....

*All rights reserved*

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	vii
BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga) . . . . .	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga) . . . . .	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga) . . . . .	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga) . . . . .	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga) . . . . .	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga) . . . . .	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga) . . . . .	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga) . . . . .	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA. . . . .	46
Chapter I. . . . .	46
,, II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga) . . . . .	51
,, III. (Nânâtithiyâ-vagga) . . . . .	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	68
Chapter I. . . . .	68
,, II. . . . .	77
,, III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	103
Chapter I. . . . .	103
,, II. . . . .	109
,, III. (Upâri-pañca). . . . .	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	136
Chapter I. . . . .	136
,, II. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAÑA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga) . . . . .	160
,, II. (Upâsaka-vagga) . . . . .	172
BOOK VIII. VANGÎSA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	216
Chapter I. . . . .	216
,, II. . . . .	228
,, III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	237
APPENDIX . . . . .	241
I. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas . . . . .	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs . . . . .	249

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-)<sup>1</sup> Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷāyatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷāyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „



VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅḡsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „

---

Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas
-------	-------------------	------------

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅḡsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausbøll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S<sup>1</sup> is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S<sup>2</sup> is the MS. of the British Museum.

S<sup>3</sup> is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B<sup>2</sup>, the Parisian MS. being B<sup>1</sup>.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brāhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *d*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagātha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvâ* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvâ* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvâ*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvâ* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courtesousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

### BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

#### CHAPTER I. NAĀVAGGA.

##### § 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāhaṃ āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāhaṃ āvuso āyūhāmi<sup>1</sup> tadāssu nibbuyhāmi<sup>2</sup> || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loka visattikaṇ-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanūñño satthā ahoṣi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanūñño<sup>3</sup> me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Yadāhaṃ āyūhāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. nivuyhāmi.

<sup>3</sup> SS. samanūññāto.



§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvam mārisa sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi<sup>1</sup> khvāham<sup>2</sup> āvuso sattānam nimokkham pamokkham<sup>3</sup> vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvam mārisa jānāsi sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||  
vedanānam nirodhā<sup>4</sup> upasamā || evam khvāham āvuso  
jānāmi ||  
sattānam nimokkham<sup>5</sup> || pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Jānāma. <sup>2</sup> B. Kho-ham. <sup>3</sup> SS. have pāmokkham here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. vimokkham. <sup>6</sup> SS. sukhavahānī here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Accenti <sup>1</sup> kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||  
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||  
lokâmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abbhāsi <sup>3</sup> || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||  
katisaṅgâtigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatîti || ||  
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||  
pañcasangâtigo <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatîti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abbhāsi <sup>5</sup> || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||  
katîhi rajam âdeti || katîhi parisujjhatîti || ||  
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||  
pañcahi rajam âdeti || pañcahi <sup>6</sup> parisujjhatî ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddâna: accenti. <sup>2</sup> See Devaputta-S. III. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B; SS. °saṅgâtiko; C. has  
saṅgâtîto (which it explains saṅge atîto atikkanto), but notices the reading  
saṅgâtiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>6</sup> B. seems to have katîbhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividdhā*.

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividdhā || paravâdesu nīyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||  
Yesāṃ dhammā suppaṭividdhā<sup>1</sup> || paravâdesu na nīyare<sup>2</sup> ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā<sup>3</sup> || caranti visame samaṇ-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammaṭṭhā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesāṃ dhammā susammaṭṭhā || paravâdesu nīyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||  
Yesāṃ dhammā asammaṭṭhā || paravâdesu na nīyare ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame samaṇ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma*.

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi<sup>5</sup> ||  
na monaṃ atthi asamâhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyyassa tareyya<sup>6</sup> pâraṇ-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Mānaṃ pahāya susamâhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto<sup>8</sup> ||  
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ vippamatto ||  
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâraṇ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> *ṭatividdhā* here and above. <sup>2</sup> So SS.; B. *paravâdesuniyyare*. <sup>3</sup> SS. *Sambuddhā sammadaññāya* which C. seems to approve by reading *sammadaññāya*.

<sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as above. Only S<sup>1</sup> reads, in the second gāthā, *paravâdesu nīyare* without *na*, as B does. <sup>5</sup> SS. *Mānikāmassa . . . idatthi*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> *taranti*. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> *pārenti*; S<sup>1</sup> *paressanti*, but *ssa* is doubtful. <sup>8</sup> B. *vippa-yutto*. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has here *pārenti*. These gāthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi ||

Araññe viharantānam || santānam brahmacārinam ||  
ekabhaddam bhuñjamānānam || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti <sup>1</sup> || ||  
Atītam nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ <sup>2</sup> ||  
paccuppannena yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||  
anāgatappajappāya || atītasānusocanā ||  
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentī Katichindī ca ||  
Jāgaram Appatīviditā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||  
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||  
Bhaddante <sup>3</sup>-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-  
vatā Nandanavane <sup>4</sup> accharāsāṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-  
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā <sup>5</sup> tāyam  
velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. pasīdati. <sup>2</sup> SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> B Bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> B. Nanda-  
nevane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ  
gāthāya paccabhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

Na tvam bāle pajānāsi <sup>2</sup> || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
aniccā sabba<sup>3</sup>saṅkhārā || uppādayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasāmo sukho-ti || ||

### § 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko <sup>4</sup> gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-  
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

### § 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||  
natthi suriyasamā ābhā<sup>5</sup> || samudda<sup>5</sup> paramā sarāti || ||  
Natthi attasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanam ||  
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

### § 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam<sup>6</sup> seṭṭho || balivaddo<sup>7</sup> catuppadam ||  
kumārī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-  
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāniyo catuppadam ||  
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. vijānāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. <sup>4</sup> B. gopiko. <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>6</sup> SS. dipadam here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. balibaddho. <sup>8</sup> SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu<sup>1</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va<sup>2</sup> mahāraññaṃ<sup>3</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-  
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu<sup>4</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandī.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā<sup>6</sup> || aratī bhattasammado ||  
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||  
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattasammadaṃ ||  
viriyeṇa naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca<sup>8</sup> || avyattena<sup>9</sup> ca sāmāññaṃ ||  
bahū hi tattha sambādha || yattha bâlo visidatīti || ||  
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya<sup>10</sup> ||  
pade pade visideyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo<sup>11</sup> || ||

Kummo va angāni<sup>12</sup> sake kapāle ||  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno<sup>13</sup> ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti<sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||  
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā<sup>15</sup> || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya<sup>16</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. <sup>2</sup> C. palāteya here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisinnesu; B. as above. <sup>5</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. <sup>6</sup> B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. <sup>8</sup> B. Dutitikkhañca. <sup>9</sup> B. avyattena hi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivāraye. <sup>11</sup> B. vasānugoti. <sup>12</sup> B. kummovamaṅgāni. <sup>13</sup> B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāno. <sup>14</sup> B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. <sup>15</sup> So B. and C.; SS. Hirīnisedho tanayā. <sup>16</sup> B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||  
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||  
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā  
 ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kinte santānakaṃ<sup>4</sup> brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi<sup>5</sup> bandhanan-  
 ti ||  
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||  
 putte santānake brūsi || taphaṃ<sup>6</sup> me brūsi<sup>7</sup> bandhanan-ti || ||  
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*<sup>9</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā<sup>11</sup> āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagāti.<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>2</sup> SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kulavakā. <sup>4</sup> SS. santānake. <sup>5</sup> Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.

<sup>6</sup> B. taphā. <sup>7</sup> Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. <sup>8</sup> SS. have not ti.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jataka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. <sup>10</sup> B. pubbāpayamāno.

<sup>11</sup> B. vehasi ṭhatvā. <sup>12</sup> C. upajjhagāti.

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||  
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ mam kâlo upaccagâti || ||

4. Atha kho sâ devatâ pathaviyam patitthahitvâ âyasman-  
tam Samiddhim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena<sup>2</sup>  
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilîtâvî<sup>3</sup> kâ-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditthikam  
hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditthikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-  
vâmi || Kâlîkañca<sup>5</sup> khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditthikam anu-  
dhâvâmi || Kâlîkâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-  
dukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdinavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditthiko  
ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam<sup>7</sup>  
veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kâlîkâ<sup>8</sup> kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ  
bahudukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdinavo ettha bhîyo<sup>9</sup> || Katham  
sanditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko<sup>10</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

7. Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||  
imam dhammavinayam na khvâham<sup>11</sup> sakkomi vitthârena  
âcikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho  
Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-  
sañkamitvâ etam attham puccha<sup>12</sup> || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâ-  
karoti tathâ nam dhâreyyâsîti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasañka-  
mitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi<sup>13</sup> devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce  
kho tvam bhikkhu tam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam upasañkamitvâ etam  
attham puceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ  
ti || ||

9. Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya  
pañisutvâ<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || Upasañkamitvâ  
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> patitthahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhaddena. <sup>3</sup> B. anikilîtâvi;  
S<sup>3</sup> anikilîtâvi; S<sup>1-3</sup> anikilîtâvi; C. anikilîtâvi. <sup>4</sup> B. anudhâvâti. <sup>5</sup> SS. kâlî-  
kâhañca. <sup>6</sup> B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pasattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kâlîkâlikâ.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akâlîkâlîko. <sup>11</sup> B. na tâham. <sup>12</sup> SS. puceyyâsi.  
<sup>13</sup> This word is written twice in S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. omit bhikkhu tam. <sup>15</sup> SS. pañissutvâ.



Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ  
etaḍ avoca ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya  
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiṅcituṃ || Ta-  
pode gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsiṃ  
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā  
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā<sup>1</sup> imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā  
ti ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya  
paccabhāsiṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo<sup>4</sup> kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā  
maṃ etaḍ avoca ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu<sup>5</sup> kālakeso<sup>6</sup> bhadrena  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭitavī<sup>7</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaṃ kāmā sandiṭṭhikaṃ  
hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvī ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante taṃ devataṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhā-  
vāmi || kālīkaṃ ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ  
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā  
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam  
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo  
viññūhīti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etaḍ avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

<sup>1</sup> So B.; SS. vehāsaṇṭhitā. <sup>2</sup> SS. vuttehaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsiṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chindo.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> susu; S<sup>2</sup> sūsū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kālakeso. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B. vuttāhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ  
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham<sup>2</sup> sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-  
tum || ayaṃ so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe  
viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā  
etam atthaṃ puccha<sup>4</sup> || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā  
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkami-  
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho  
tvam bhikkhu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam  
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi<sup>7</sup> mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-  
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā<sup>8</sup> devatāya saccam vacanaṃ  
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad  
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam<sup>9</sup> aham  
anuppattoti<sup>10</sup> || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ<sup>11</sup> devatam gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmim patitṭhitā ||  
akkheyyam aparīññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||  
akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya<sup>12</sup> || akkhātāraṃ<sup>13</sup> na maññati ||  
taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ<sup>14</sup> vajjā na tassa atthi<sup>15</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi<sup>16</sup> vadehi yakkhīti<sup>17</sup> || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>18</sup> || Sādhu me<sup>19</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā tathā<sup>20</sup> bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-  
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti<sup>21</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> As above. <sup>2</sup> B. na tāham as above. <sup>3</sup> SS. kho. <sup>4</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have the same reading; S<sup>2</sup> has puccham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> aññehi. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit kho . . . tam; S<sup>2</sup> tvam also. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puccheyyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā. <sup>9</sup> SS. ayaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. anuppattāti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anuppanno. <sup>11</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> akkheyya ca pariññā-tāya. <sup>13</sup> SS. add ca; C. akkhātānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam; S<sup>3</sup> ta. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit na tassa atthi. <sup>16</sup> SS. pi jānāsi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yakkhāti; S<sup>2</sup> yakkham. <sup>18</sup> SS. ajānāmi. <sup>19</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>21</sup> SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo visesi<sup>1</sup> athavā nihīno<sup>1</sup> || yo maññati so vivadetha  
tena ||  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo visesīti na<sup>2</sup> tassa  
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>4</sup> || Sādhū me<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham<sup>7</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>8</sup> ||  
accheccchi<sup>9</sup> taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||  
tam chinnagandham anigham nirāsam<sup>10</sup> ||  
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||  
devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu<sup>11</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

Pāpam na kayirā<sup>15</sup> vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā<sup>16</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||  
dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitā-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||  
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca<sup>18</sup> || Niddātandi ca Dukkaram<sup>19</sup> ||  
Hiri Kuṭṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nihito; B. udāvānihinno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits na. <sup>3</sup> SS. yakkham. <sup>4</sup> SS. "bhā-  
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit me. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāneyyanti;  
S<sup>3</sup> ajāneyyanti. <sup>7</sup> So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. <sup>8</sup> SS. ājā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> acchejji. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nisārāsam. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā; these  
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. <sup>12</sup> SS. yakkha. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evam.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajānāmi; S<sup>2-3</sup> jānāmi. <sup>15</sup> SS. kayirātha. <sup>16</sup> SS. kāyena vācā. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup>  
"saññāhitanti. <sup>18</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> santikāye. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kummo.

## CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abbhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāne <sup>2</sup> va matthake ||  
kāmarāgappahānāya <sup>3</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||  
Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāne va matthake ||  
sakkāyaditṭhippahānāya <sup>5</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca <sup>6</sup> || phusantam ca tato phuse ||  
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutṭhapadosinan-ti <sup>7</sup> || ||  
Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa <sup>8</sup> ||  
tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
Sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapaṇṇo || cittaṃ paṇṇāṇca bhāvayam ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||  
yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭigham rūpasāṇṇā ca || ettha sā chijjate <sup>10</sup> jaṭāti <sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. dayhamāno here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. °pahānena.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °d tṭhippahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-  
putta S. II. 6. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaṅgaṇassa. <sup>9</sup> This  
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. etthesā vijāṭe. <sup>11</sup> All  
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano<sup>1</sup> nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato  
 tato ||  
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-  
 cati || ||  
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na<sup>2</sup> mano sayatattam<sup>3</sup> āga-  
 tam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 yato yato ca<sup>5</sup> pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Araham.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||  
 khīṇāsavo<sup>6</sup> antimadehadhārī ||  
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantīti<sup>7</sup> pi so<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||  
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā ||  
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti<sup>10</sup> || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||  
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
 mānaṃ nu kho so<sup>11</sup> upāgamma bhikkhu ||  
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā<sup>12</sup> ||  
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa<sup>13</sup> sabbe ||  
 Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits mano in this first gāthā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>3</sup> So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> āgatā. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>6</sup> SS. hantima<sup>o</sup> here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vadantī. <sup>8</sup> SS. yo here and above. <sup>9</sup> B. vadeyyāti. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps S<sup>2</sup>) Mānaṃ dukho tam. <sup>12</sup> B. gandhī <sup>13</sup> B. and SS. gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] <sup>1</sup> ||  
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā  
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

### § 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmim pajjotā <sup>2</sup> || yehi loko <sup>3</sup> pakāsati. ||  
 bhavantam <sup>4</sup> puttum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||  
 Cattāro loko <sup>5</sup> pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati <sup>6</sup> ||  
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||  
 atha aggi divāratim || tattha tattha pabhāsati <sup>7</sup> ||  
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

### § 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha <sup>8</sup> vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati <sup>9</sup> ||  
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||  
 Yathā āpo ca pathavī || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||  
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||  
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

### § 8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratthavanto pi khattiyā ||  
 aññaṃaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||  
 tesu ussukkaṅgesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||  
 gedhatapham <sup>10</sup> pajahimsu <sup>11</sup> || ke lokasmim anussukkāti || ||  
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam <sup>12</sup> ||  
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya <sup>13</sup> ||  
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te <sup>14</sup> lokasmim anussukā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. <sup>2</sup> B. pajjoto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loko ; S<sup>2</sup> lokehi ; SS. pabhāsati. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loka. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjanti. <sup>7</sup> B. pakāsati. <sup>8</sup> SS. kettha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vaddham . . . vaddhati. <sup>10</sup> SS. kodha tapham. <sup>11</sup> B. pavāhimsu. <sup>12</sup> B. puttam samappiyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. virajjiya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena<sup>1</sup> samyutam ||  
 paṇkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Chetvā nandim varattañca<sup>3</sup> || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||  
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||  
 siham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma<sup>5</sup> || katham dukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti || ||  
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||  
 ettha chandam virājetyā || evam dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭṭha Manonivāraṇā ||  
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||  
 Catucakkena navamaṃ || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā<sup>6</sup> devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. puṇṇalobena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissati; S<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>3</sup> See Dhammapadam, V. 398. <sup>4</sup> These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).

<sup>5</sup> SS. pucchema. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satūlapa<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> satulapa<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> satulapa<sup>2</sup> and satullapa<sup>2</sup>.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati<sup>2</sup> nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamaṃ pi<sup>4</sup>  
suṇātha || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. <sup>2</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññā labbhati. <sup>3</sup> B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi.



Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya<sup>1</sup> || sabbadukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

### § 2. Macchari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhâsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīthā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na diyati ||  
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo<sup>3</sup>  
 abhâsi || ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||  
 tad evādādato<sup>4</sup> bhāyaṃ ||  
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||  
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
 tham abhâsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam<sup>5</sup> ||  
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>6</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samaṃ mitā-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has always °dhammam ñāya; S<sup>1</sup> twice only. <sup>2</sup> All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. <sup>3</sup> SS. imaṃ gātham <sup>4</sup> B. tad eva adadato. <sup>5</sup> B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. <sup>6</sup> SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gā-  
ṭhāyo<sup>1</sup> abhāsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||  
asanto nānukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Tasmā satañca asatañca<sup>3</sup> || nānā hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparāyanaṃ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi<sup>6</sup>  
suṇātha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ<sup>7</sup> care ||  
dāraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim ||  
satam sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>8</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Ken-esam<sup>9</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
satam<sup>10</sup> sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ devatam gāthaya ajjhabhā-  
si || ||

Dadanti eke<sup>11</sup> visame<sup>12</sup> nivittā ||  
chetvā<sup>13</sup> vadhitvā atha socayitvā ||  
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>15</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. imaṃ gātham. <sup>2</sup> B. duranvayo. <sup>3</sup> B. asatam. <sup>4</sup> SS. parāyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. <sup>5</sup> B. Bhagavato santike.  
<sup>6</sup> So B.; S<sup>1-2</sup> mamāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi (as above). <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-  
kam. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>9</sup> B. esa yañño. <sup>10</sup> B. katham. <sup>11</sup> B. heke; S<sup>3</sup> ceke.  
<sup>12</sup> B. visamena. <sup>13</sup> C. ghatvā; SS. jhatvā. <sup>14</sup> SS. evantam. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu<sup>1</sup> kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>3</sup> na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sāhu. <sup>2</sup> B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. bahunā eke. <sup>4</sup> SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> SS. paratthā, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu<sup>1</sup> dânam ||  
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||  
utthânnaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||  
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||  
dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>2</sup> || ||

Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham<sup>3</sup> ||  
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||  
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||  
bijâni vuttâni<sup>4</sup> yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>5</sup> ||  
Api ca pâṇesu ca<sup>6</sup> sâdhu saṃyamo || ||

Yo pâṇabhûtesu<sup>7</sup> ahethayaṃ<sup>8</sup> caram ||  
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpaṃ ||  
bhîrum<sup>9</sup> pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||  
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sâhu here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>3</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahapphalâ bijâ vuttâni. <sup>5</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>6</sup> Or va; B. F. B. adds dânam. <sup>7</sup> B. ahedhayaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mama pi<sup>1</sup> su-  
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ bahudhā<sup>3</sup> pasattham ||  
dānā ca<sup>4</sup> kho dhammapadaṃ va<sup>5</sup> seyyo || ||  
pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||  
nibbānaṃ ev-aññagāmaṃ sapañña<sup>6</sup> ti || ||

#### § 4. Na santi.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambhulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||  
santīdha<sup>7</sup> kamanīyāni yesu baddho<sup>8</sup> ||  
yesu pamatto<sup>9</sup> apunāgamaṇaṃ ||  
anāgantvā puriso<sup>10</sup> maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam aghaṃ || chandajam dukkhaṃ ||  
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-  
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni<sup>11</sup> loke ||  
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||  
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||  
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mama pi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and B.; S<sup>2-3</sup> Addhāhi. <sup>3</sup> B. pa-  
sattham. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. <sup>5</sup> B. ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sapañña; B. samañña.  
<sup>7</sup> SS. Santica. <sup>8</sup> B. kamesu bandho. <sup>9</sup> SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.  
<sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. <sup>11</sup> SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânâ ||  
 akiñcanam nânupatanti dukkhâ <sup>1</sup> || ||

Pahâsi sañkham <sup>2</sup> na vimânâ ajjhagâ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 accehchi <sup>4</sup> tañham idha nâmarûpe ||  
 tam <sup>5</sup> chinnagantham <sup>6</sup> anigham nirâsam ||  
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum <sup>7</sup> ||  
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||  
 saggesu vâ <sup>8</sup> sabbanivesanesû ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum <sup>10</sup> tathâ vimuttam ||  
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||  
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||  
 naruttamam atthacaram narânâ ||  
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu <sup>11</sup> ||  
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||  
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||  
 aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||  
 saṅgâtigâ <sup>12</sup> te pi <sup>13</sup> bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

### § 5. *Ujjhânasaññino.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo abhi-  
 kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamimsu. || Upasañ-  
 kamitvâ vehâsam atthamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sangam (alias kañkam; see II. 10). <sup>3</sup> SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.  
<sup>4</sup> B. acchejji. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit tam. <sup>6</sup> B. gandham. <sup>7</sup> SS. nâjjhagamum. (See  
 II. 10). <sup>8</sup> SS. omit saggesu vâ. <sup>9</sup> Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of  
 II. 10. *q v.* <sup>10</sup> B. tam ce nidukkhâ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhû (?). <sup>12</sup> C. seems to  
 read sambhâgitâ (or rather sañkhâtigâ). <sup>13</sup> SS. te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye<sup>1</sup> ||  
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena<sup>2</sup> tassa taṃ || ||  
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||  
akarentam bhāsamānānaṃ<sup>3</sup> || pariṇānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ maddena || ekantasavanena vā ||  
anukkamitaṃ ve<sup>5</sup> sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḥā<sup>6</sup> ||  
yāya<sup>7</sup> dhīrā paṃuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhaga-  
vato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo<sup>8</sup> no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḥhā  
yathā akusalā yā mayaṃ Bhagavantam asādetabbam<sup>9</sup> amañ-  
ñimhā || tasmaṃ no<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo  
vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇchum<sup>11</sup> || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnaṃ || yo ve<sup>12</sup> na paṭigaṇhati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha<sup>13</sup> || no cīdhāpagatam<sup>14</sup> siyā ||  
verāni na<sup>15</sup> ca sammeyyum || kenīdha<sup>16</sup> kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ<sup>17</sup> ||  
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca<sup>18</sup> dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavedayi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> theyya na. <sup>3</sup> B. abhāsamānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. <sup>6</sup> SS. paṭipadaḥhā. <sup>7</sup> SS. yāyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> accaye. <sup>9</sup> SS. asādetabbam. <sup>10</sup> SS. vo. <sup>11</sup> B. abbhuggaccha; S<sup>3</sup> seems to have gaṇjum. <sup>12</sup> B. ce. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjatha. <sup>14</sup> SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apaha-  
tam. <sup>15</sup> SS. have not na. <sup>16</sup> SS. kenīdha. <sup>17</sup> SS. apāhataṃ. <sup>18</sup> SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||  
 tass<sup>1</sup>-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
 so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca<sup>3</sup> dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||  
 kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭimuccati ||  
 taṃ veraṃ nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇḥâmi vo-ccayan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-  
 kkaṇṭâya rattiyâ abhikkantaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ  
 obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
 imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||  
 no ce assaddhiyam<sup>6</sup> avatiṭṭhati<sup>7</sup> ||  
 yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti<sup>8</sup> ||  
 saggam ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||  
 saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajjamânaṃ ||  
 akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||  
 appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam setṭham va rakkhati || ||  
 Mâ pamâdam<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||  
 appamatto hi jhâyanto<sup>12</sup> || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> kassa. <sup>2</sup> SS. apâgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. yo dha. <sup>4</sup> B. sa veraṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. <sup>6</sup> B. asaddhiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> otitṭhanti. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> vatam tassa hoti. <sup>9</sup> See above No. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. Nappamâdam. <sup>11</sup> B. kâmarantisandhavam. <sup>12</sup> After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyeti whose place in the text is not easy to discern. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appoti.



§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo<sup>1</sup> yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> etad aho si || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yānūna mayaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike<sup>4</sup> pacceka<sup>5</sup>gātham bhāseyyāma<sup>6</sup>ti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiññeyya<sup>6</sup> || evaṃ evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣu<sup>7</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||

āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||

dakkhitāye aparājitasaṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||

cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||

sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||

indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. devatā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>4</sup> SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. <sup>5</sup> B paccekam°. <sup>6</sup> In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). <sup>7</sup> SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ <sup>1</sup> khilam <sup>2</sup> chetvâ palighaṃ ||  
 indakhilam ohacca <sup>3</sup> -m- anejâ ||  
 te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||  
 cakkhumatâ <sup>4</sup> sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse ||  
 na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ <sup>5</sup> ||  
 paḥāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||  
 devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti <sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo <sup>7</sup> sakalikāya <sup>8</sup> khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ <sup>9</sup> vattanti sarīrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanāpâ || Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhivâseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇam <sup>10</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi <sup>11</sup> pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakāyikâ devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchiṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekaṃ antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antaṃ tīti kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> jetvâ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khilam. <sup>3</sup> C. and (I think) S<sup>2</sup>; B. uhacca; S<sup>1</sup> ūhacca; S<sup>2</sup> ūpacca. <sup>4</sup> C. cakkhumatâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). <sup>5</sup> SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmiṃ). <sup>6</sup> B. °purissantīti. <sup>7</sup> SS. pāde. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. sakkhali-kāya; S<sup>2,3</sup> sakalikākhato. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. <sup>10</sup> B. catugguṇam. <sup>11</sup> B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā<sup>1</sup>  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ ca vimuttam || na cā-  
bhinatam<sup>4</sup> na cāpanatam<sup>5</sup> na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha cārīta-  
vatam<sup>6</sup> || Yo evarūpam purisanāgam purisa-sīham purisa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. panuppannā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. imam gātham abhāsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup>  
omit samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhim . . . suvimuttim. <sup>4</sup> SS. navāpa-  
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinātam. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. upanātam.  
<sup>6</sup> B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vattam.

âjânîyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam  
atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam<sup>1</sup> samam || tapassîbrâhmanâcaram<sup>2</sup> ||  
cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||  
hînatârûpâ<sup>3</sup> na pâramgamâ te ||

Taṇhâdhipannâ vata sîlabaddhâ<sup>4</sup> ||  
lûkham tapam vassasatam carantâ ||  
Cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||  
hînatârûpâ na pâramgamâ te<sup>5</sup> || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na moṇam atthi asamâhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya pâram<sup>6</sup> || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

### § 9. *Pajjunna-dhîttâ* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam sâmayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam  
viharatî mahâvane Kûṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadâ<sup>7</sup> Pajjunnassa dhîttâ abhikkantâya  
rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam mahâvanam obhâsetvâ  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa  
dhîttâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantam ||  
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vedâ°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caramti. <sup>3</sup> C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.  
<sup>4</sup> B. sîlabandhâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. add ti. <sup>6</sup> B. °pâranti. See I. 9. <sup>7</sup> B. Kokanudâ.  
<sup>8</sup> This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadâ.  
Pajjunnassadhîttâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Sutam eva me pure<sup>2</sup> āsi dhammo ||  
cakkhumatānubuddho ||  
sā-ham dāni<sup>3</sup> sakkhi jānāmi ||  
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammā<sup>4</sup> ||  
vigarahantā<sup>5</sup> caranti dummedhā ||  
upēnti Roruvam ghoram ||  
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme<sup>6</sup> ||  
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||  
pahāya mānusam deham ||  
devakāyam paripuressantī ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ  
vihārati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā<sup>8</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvaṇam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-  
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā<sup>9</sup> vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||  
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||  
gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālivane viharagam (or viharaham ; S<sup>1</sup> viharantaṃ) sārāṃ (S<sup>1</sup> aggasārāṃ) sambuddham Kokāhamaṣmim (S<sup>1</sup> ham-ismim ; S<sup>2</sup> hamisvīm) abhivande. <sup>2</sup> B. omits me ; S<sup>2-3</sup> sumavamepure°. <sup>3</sup> SS. sādāni. <sup>4</sup> B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. viharantā. <sup>6</sup> B. ariye dhamme. <sup>7</sup> B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. <sup>8</sup> SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Idhā°.

Bahunâ pi kho tam<sup>1</sup> vibhajeyyam ||  
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||  
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissâmi ||  
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ<sup>2</sup> vacasâ manasâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kâyena vâ<sup>4</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaṇo ||  
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitā-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||  
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

#### CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-  
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-  
 detvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam antam tithâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ  
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

#### § 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yaṃ nîharati bhâjanam ||  
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yaṃ tattha ñayhatiti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Evam âdîpito<sup>7</sup> loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||  
 nîhareth-eva dânaena || dinnam hoti sunîhatam<sup>8</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kayirâtha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit manasâ. <sup>4</sup> SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) <sup>5</sup> Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. <sup>6</sup> SS. ñayhati.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> âdîpito; B. âdittako. <sup>8</sup> So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam<sup>1</sup> hoti || nādinnaṃ hoti taṃ tathā ||  
corā haranti rājāno || aggī<sup>2</sup> dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīraṃ saṃpariggahaṃ ||  
etaḍ aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca<sup>3</sup> dadetha ca ||  
datvā<sup>4</sup> bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ ||  
anindito saggam upeti tñāna-ti || ||

### § 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko<sup>5</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayaṃ ||  
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

### § 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo<sup>7</sup> devamānusaḥ ||  
atha ko<sup>8</sup> nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinanda-  
tīti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vip̐pasannena cetasā ||  
taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇina-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

### § 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlaṃ dvirāvaṭṭam<sup>11</sup> || timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ ||  
samuddaṃ dvādasāvaṭṭam<sup>12</sup> || pātālaṃ atarī<sup>13</sup> isīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. <sup>2</sup> B. aggi. <sup>3</sup> bhuñjethēva.  
<sup>4</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>5</sup> SS. yo. <sup>6</sup> SS. yo. <sup>7</sup> B. ubhaye. <sup>8</sup> SS. kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> yam anu (anu?)  
abhinandati; S<sup>3</sup> yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). <sup>10</sup> SS. omit  
ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the  
last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvāvaṭṭam; S<sup>1-2</sup>  
dvāvaṭṭam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samudadvādasāvaṭṭam; S<sup>3</sup> samudadvādasāvaṭṭam.  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññâdadaṃ kâmalaye asattam ||  
 tam passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedham ||  
 ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham || pisâcagaṇasevitam ||  
 vanan-tam mohanaṃ nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||  
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||  
 ratho akujano<sup>2</sup> nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa<sup>4</sup> parivâraṇam ||  
 dhammâham sârathim<sup>5</sup> brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javam || ||  
 Yassa etâdisam<sup>6</sup> yânam || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||  
 sa ve<sup>7</sup> etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaddhati ||  
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||  
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||  
 papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaddhati ||  
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
 âvuttham<sup>9</sup> dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nipunattha°. <sup>2</sup> SS. aññujano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. <sup>4</sup> SS. satassa. <sup>5</sup> SS. sârathî. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> etâdiso. <sup>7</sup> SS. seem to have ce. <sup>8</sup> C. notices the reading upâsayam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> avuttha; S<sup>3</sup> avuttam; B. âvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.



kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||  
 yo pi pâragato <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

### § 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha <sup>2</sup> maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 kiṃdiso <sup>3</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
 bhavantam <sup>4</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam  
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||  
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||  
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena <sup>5</sup> labbhati ||  
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||  
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye <sup>6</sup> ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama <sup>7</sup> ||  
 ye dha <sup>8</sup> laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||  
 kiṃdiso <sup>9</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
 bhavantam <sup>10</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam  
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||  
 ete sagge pakāśenti <sup>11</sup> || yattha te upapajjare <sup>12</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. pâraṃ gato. <sup>2</sup> B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. <sup>3</sup> SS. kīdiso. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> B. yatthākiḍḍena. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> samparāyo. <sup>7</sup> SS. Gotamam. <sup>8</sup> B. Ye ca here and further on. <sup>9</sup> SS. kīdiso. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>11</sup> B. sagga pakāśanti. <sup>12</sup> B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || aḍḍhe ajāyare kule ||  
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yatthākiecchena<sup>1</sup> labbhati || ||  
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare<sup>2</sup> ||  
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye<sup>3</sup> ca suggaṭṭi || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te<sup>4</sup> atarum paṅkam<sup>5</sup> || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||  
 te<sup>6</sup> hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam<sup>7</sup> upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalaṅḍo ca<sup>8</sup> || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca<sup>9</sup> || Bāhuraggi<sup>10</sup> ca Piṅgiyo<sup>11</sup> ||  
 te hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam<sup>12</sup> bhāsasi<sup>13</sup> tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabhandha-  
 naṃ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra<sup>15</sup> tava sāsanaṃ ||  
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 naṃ || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
 tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 naṃ-ti || ||

Gambhīram bhāsasi<sup>16</sup> vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham ||  
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya<sup>17</sup> || vācam<sup>18</sup> bhāsasi idisaṃ-  
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsim || Vehaṅge<sup>19</sup> ghaṭṭikaro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsim || Kassapassa upāsako<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. <sup>1,3</sup> yatthā kiecchena; B. yatthākiecchena (as above). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasavattīva<sup>2</sup>; B. vasavattī pamodare. <sup>3</sup> C. and S<sup>1-2</sup> samparāyo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Ko ca ko ca; S<sup>2</sup> Ko ca ke. <sup>5</sup> SS. saṅgam. <sup>6</sup> SS. ke. <sup>7</sup> SS. dibbam yogam. <sup>8</sup> B. Palagaṇḍo. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bahudantī. <sup>11</sup> B. Singiyo. <sup>12</sup> SS. kusali. <sup>13</sup> SS. bhāsasi. <sup>14</sup> SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. <sup>15</sup> SS. na aññatra. <sup>16</sup> SS. bhāsasi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammam ñāya. <sup>18</sup> SS. vācā. <sup>19</sup> Or Vehaṅge; B. Vekaṅge here and further on. <sup>20</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte<sup>1</sup> satta bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tiṇṇe<sup>3</sup> loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||  
 evam etaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||  
 Ekamūla Anomiyāṃ ||  
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

### § 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitāṃ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||  
 Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā<sup>7</sup> ||  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

### § 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitāṃ ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vimuttā; S<sup>2</sup> vimutto. <sup>2</sup> SS. bhikkhavo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīṇo tiṇṇo. <sup>4</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khīṇā tiṇṇā; S<sup>1,2</sup> vacanam jeto; S<sup>3</sup> vatamaṃ jeto. <sup>6</sup> B. patitṭhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. patitṭhitāṃ.

Sīlam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā <sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

### § 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato <sup>2</sup> mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||  
 kiṃ mittam <sup>3</sup> atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-  
 ti || ||

Sattho <sup>4</sup> pathavato <sup>5</sup> mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||  
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||  
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

### § 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||  
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti <sup>6</sup> || ||  
 Puttā vatthu <sup>7</sup> manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||  
 vutṭhibhūtā <sup>8</sup> upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

### § 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu <sup>9</sup> tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi <sup>10</sup> || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

### § 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā <sup>11</sup> na parimuccatīti || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. adhiṭṭhitam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavasato. <sup>3</sup> SS. kiṃ nimittam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satto <sup>5</sup> SS. pañcasato. <sup>6</sup> B. pathavīsītā. <sup>7</sup> SS. vatthum. <sup>8</sup> SS. vutṭhim bhūtā. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit su. <sup>10</sup> B. āpādi always. <sup>11</sup> SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kimsu saṃsāram āpādi || kimsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||  
 Tanhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.<sup>2</sup>

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti || kimsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
 kim malam<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-  
 ti || ||  
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti<sup>4</sup> || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||  
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate<sup>5</sup> pajā ||  
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kimsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasāsati ||  
 kissa cābhirato<sup>6</sup> macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
 Saddhā dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||  
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kimsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ<sup>7</sup> || kimsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
 kimsu sannissitā gāthā || kimsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||  
 Ohando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañja-  
 naṃ<sup>8</sup> ||  
 nāmasannissitā<sup>9</sup> gāthā || kavi<sup>10</sup> gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||  
 Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||  
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
 Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||  
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> parāyanan-ti. <sup>2</sup> These verses recur below I. 8. 6. <sup>3</sup> SS. mūlam.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. akkhāto. <sup>5</sup> SS. sajjato. <sup>6</sup> SS. kissābhirato. <sup>7</sup> B. kimsu gāthānaṃ  
 byañjanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. akkhāraṇaṃ viyañjanaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nassitti (or nassintī) ssitā.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kavi.

## CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi <sup>1</sup> || kismā <sup>2</sup> bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati <sup>3</sup> loko || kenassu parikissati <sup>4</sup> ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||  
 Cittena nīyati <sup>5</sup> loko || cittena parikissati ||  
 cittassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||  
 taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
 kissassa <sup>6</sup> vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||  
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam <sup>7</sup> ||  
 taṇhāya vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||  
 kissassa vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. aṭṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kissā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīyatīm (?); S<sup>2,3</sup> niyatam. <sup>4</sup> B. parikassati always. <sup>5</sup> SS. nīyati here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. kissassu here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. (supported by C.) vicāranā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assā vicāraṇaṃ ||  
 taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato<sup>1</sup> loko || kenassu<sup>2</sup> parivārito ||  
 kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito<sup>3</sup> sadā ti || ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito<sup>4</sup> sadā ti || ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito<sup>5</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
 kenassu<sup>6</sup> pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti || ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti || ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito || ||  
 kenassu uddito<sup>7</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito-ti || ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||  
 taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti || ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati<sup>8</sup> loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||  
 kissassu<sup>9</sup> vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-  
 ti || ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||  
 icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. kenassabbhāsato. <sup>2</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>3</sup> SS. kissā dhūmāyito. <sup>4</sup> SS. dhū-  
 māyito. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S<sup>2,3</sup> except in  
 one passage; C. uddito. <sup>6</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> uddito here only. <sup>8</sup> SS.  
 kenassa ba (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) jjhati. <sup>9</sup> SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
kissā<sup>1</sup> loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu<sup>2</sup> loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||  
Samyojanam ca Bandhanā ||  
Abbhāhat-Uddito<sup>3</sup> Pihito ||  
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

## CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthāya  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kimsu chetvâ<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati ||  
kissassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socâti ||  
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ aggino ||  
kimsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ itthiyâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kismiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) have uddito here.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. <sup>5</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>6</sup> These gâthâs will  
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâna- S. I. 1; Sakka-  
S. III. 1.



Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhūmo paññāṇam aggino ||  
rājā ratthassa paññāṇam || bhattā paññāṇam itthiyāti ||

### § 3. *Vitta.*

Kimsûdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||  
kimsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahāti ||  
kimsu have sâdutaram<sup>1</sup> rasāṇam ||  
katham<sup>2</sup> jīvim jīvitam âhu setṭhan-ti ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahāti ||  
saccam have sâdutaram rasāṇam ||  
paññâjīvim jīvitam âhu setṭhan-ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### § 4. *Vutṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatataṃ setṭham || kimsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||  
kimsu pavajamānāṇam || kimsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam<sup>4</sup> uppatataṃ setṭham || vutṭhi nipatataṃ varā<sup>5</sup> ||  
gâvo pavajamānāṇam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjâ uppatataṃ setṭhâ<sup>6</sup> || avijjâ nipatataṃ varâ ||  
saṅgho pavajamānāṇam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

### § 5. *Bhîtâ.*

Kimsûdha bhîtâ<sup>7</sup> janatâ anekâ ||  
maggo v-anekâyatanaṃ pavutto ||  
pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇña ||  
kismim ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhâye ti ||

Vâcam manañca paṇidhâya sammâ ||  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||  
bahvannapāṇam<sup>8</sup> gharam âvasanto ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sâdhutaram. <sup>2</sup> B. kimsu. <sup>3</sup> These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. Vijam; S<sup>1-3</sup> Bijâ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> varaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS. setṭham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gîtaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||  
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||  
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ<sup>1</sup> jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ<sup>1</sup> uppatho ti vuccati ||  
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho<sup>2</sup> || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-  
 yo<sup>3</sup> ||

kiṃ malam brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ ||  
 kati lokasmim chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 bhavantam<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jîrati maccānaṃ || nāmagottaṃ na jîrati ||  
 râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-  
 tho<sup>6</sup> ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||  
 etthāyaṃ sajjate<sup>7</sup> pajâ ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānaṃ anodakaṃ<sup>8</sup> || ||

Cha lokasmim chiddāni<sup>9</sup> || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||  
 alassañca<sup>10</sup> pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||  
 niddâ tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānaṃ uttamaṃ ||  
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ<sup>11</sup> loke || kiṃsu lokasmim abbudaṃ || ||  
 kiṃsu harantaṃ<sup>12</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> ko piyo ||  
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso<sup>14</sup> issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānaṃ<sup>15</sup> uttamaṃ ||  
 kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmim abbudâ || ||  
 coram harantaṃ<sup>16</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>17</sup> samaṇo piyo ||  
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kiṃsu. <sup>2</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>3</sup> B. rattidiva° here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittena tiṭṭhati. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sajjato. <sup>8</sup> See above, VI. 8. <sup>9</sup> B. chinde lokasmim cha chiddāni. <sup>10</sup> B. âlasyañca. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satthāmalaṃ; B. satta°. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harentam . . . harento. <sup>13</sup> B. haranto vâ pana. <sup>14</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vayo. <sup>15</sup> SS. bhaccānaṃ here (and above, except S<sup>2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> harante; S<sup>2</sup> harenti (or te); S<sup>3</sup> harente. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||  
kiṃsu mucceyya<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>2</sup> || pāpiyam<sup>3</sup> ca na mocaye-  
ti ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccaje ||  
vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ<sup>4</sup> || pāpikaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca na mocaye  
ti ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogānaṃ āsayo ||  
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati<sup>6</sup> || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||  
kismiṃ baddhā<sup>7</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ || siri<sup>8</sup> bhogānaṃ āsayo ||  
icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||  
icchābaddhā<sup>9</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa<sup>10</sup> iriyāpatho. || ||  
kiṃsu alasam analasaṇca<sup>11</sup> || mātā puttāṃ va posati ||  
kiṃsu bhūtā upajjivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītātī<sup>12</sup> || ||

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sītassa<sup>13</sup> iriyāpatho ||  
vutṭhi alasam analasaṇca<sup>14</sup> || mātā puttāṃ va posati ||  
vutṭhibhūtā upajjivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti<sup>15</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusiṭaṃ na nassati ||  
ke-dha icchaṃ<sup>16</sup> parijānanti || kesam bhojisiyaṃ sadā || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>2</sup> SS. kalyāṇi. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpikaṃ here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kalyāṇam. <sup>5</sup> SS. pāpiyam. <sup>6</sup> SS. parikkādhati; C. has parikassati, but  
explains parikkādhati. <sup>7</sup> B. bandhā. <sup>8</sup> B. siri. <sup>9</sup> B. icchābandhā. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
kiṃsucassa. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> alasam nalasaṇca; B. ālasyānalasyamca <sup>12</sup> B. Pa-  
thavīsītā. <sup>13</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> sītassa. <sup>14</sup> B. vittam ālasyānālasyam. <sup>15</sup> See above,  
above, VI. 4. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kedhammacchaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> ko; S<sup>3</sup> kedhammacchā.

kiṃsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||  
kaṃsu idha<sup>1</sup> jâtihînam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samañidha araṇâ loka || samañanam vusitam na nassati ||  
samañâ iccham<sup>2</sup> pariñananti || samañanam bhojisiyam  
sadâ || ||

Samañam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||  
samañidha<sup>3</sup> jâtihînam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||  
Vuṭṭhi Bhâtâ Na-jîrati ||  
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||  
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. kiṃsu ; S<sup>1-2</sup> kaṃsudha ; S<sup>3</sup> kiṃsudha.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchâ.    <sup>3</sup> B. C. S<sup>2-3</sup> samañidha.

## BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

### CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

#### § 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito<sup>1</sup> kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha<sup>3</sup> paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha<sup>4</sup> || samanupāsanaṃ ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunñho satthā aho si || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunñho me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī<sup>6</sup> vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca<sup>7</sup> hadayassanupattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa<sup>8</sup> ||

sucetaso asito<sup>9</sup> tadānisaṃso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. t̥hita. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>3</sup> anusāsaninti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anusāsininti. <sup>3</sup> SS. seem to have naññe°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhikkhetha. <sup>5</sup> SS. abhivādetvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyī (S<sup>2</sup> omits yi). <sup>7</sup> B. ce; omitted by S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> SS. udayavyayaṇa. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. anissito. <sup>10</sup> This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho<sup>1</sup> Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhū || vadhāṃ ariyaṃ pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho<sup>4</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||  
bhavantam<sup>5</sup> putṭhum āgama || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattāro loka pajjotā<sup>6</sup> || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā ||  
atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati ||  
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||
2. Atha kho Dāmali<sup>8</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
3. Karaṇīyam ettha<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā ||  
kāmaṇam vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> || Dāmalīti<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā ||  
katakicco hi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> t̥hitā°; S<sup>3</sup> t̥hitā kho sâ M°. <sup>2</sup> SS. jhatvā always as above and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. <sup>4</sup> SS. Māgho. <sup>5</sup> SS. bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. <sup>7</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. <sup>8</sup> SS. Dāmalo.  
<sup>9</sup> SS. etam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S<sup>3</sup> kissa). <sup>11</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>12</sup> B. ti.

nadisu <sup>1</sup> âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||  
 gâdham ca laddhâna thale ðhito so ||  
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||  
 es-upamâ <sup>3</sup> Dâmali brâhmaṇassa ||  
 khîṇâsavassa nipakassa jhâyino ||  
 pappuyya jâti-maraṇassa antam ||  
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Kâmodo.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Kâmodo devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||  
 Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekha-  
 sîlasamâhitâ ðhitattâ ||

anagâriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidaṃ tuṭṭhî ti || ||

Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-  
 pasame ratâ ||

yesam divâ ca ratto ca <sup>5</sup> || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) ||  
 indriyûpasame ratâ ||

te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâ <sup>6</sup> ||

anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||

ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcâlacañḍo.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Pañcâlacañḍo devaputto Bhaga-  
 vato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||

yo jhânam abuddhi buddho <sup>7</sup> || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti <sup>8</sup> || (Pañcâlacañḍâti Bhagavâ) ||

dhammam <sup>9</sup> nibbânapattiyâ ||

ye satim paccalattamsu <sup>10</sup> || sammâ <sup>11</sup> te susamâhitâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nadesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhihoti; S<sup>2,3</sup> bhâragato hi sūpamā. <sup>3</sup> SS. sūpamā.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. hi hohīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divācaranto ca; S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps <sup>2</sup>) divācaranto ca. <sup>6</sup> All  
 the MSS. kāmādā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S<sup>3</sup> yojhānam abuddhā-  
 buddho; S<sup>2</sup> yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> B. sambādhe pi ca  
 tittanti. <sup>9</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>10</sup> B. paccaladdhamsu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano<sup>1</sup> devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam uthito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||  
nappahāya muni<sup>2</sup> kāme || n-ekattam<sup>3</sup> upapajjati || ||  
Kayiraṇe ce kayirath'-enam<sup>4</sup> || dāḥam enam parakkame ||  
sithilo<sup>5</sup> hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||  
Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||  
katam ca sukatam<sup>6</sup> seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||  
Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭham<sup>7</sup> || nirayāyūpakaddhati<sup>8</sup> || ||  
Yam kiñci sithilam<sup>9</sup> kammam || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam  
vatham ||  
saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahappha-  
lan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhiyāsi ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>11</sup> kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaḥam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam uthito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||  
nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||  
Kayiraṇe kayirath'-enam || dāḥam enam parakkame ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Atha kho yātāyano. <sup>2</sup> SS. muni. <sup>3</sup> SS. ekattam (or ekantam).  
<sup>4</sup> B. kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sathilo; S<sup>3</sup> satthilo.  
<sup>6</sup> B. dukkatam . . . tappati . . . sukatam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> dupparamadham. <sup>8</sup> SS. nirayāya upa°. <sup>9</sup> SS. sathilam. <sup>10</sup> All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. <sup>11</sup> SS. "vaṇṇa.



sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||  
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkatam ||  
 katam ca sukatham seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappati ||  
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||  
 sâmaññam dupparâpattham || nirayâyûpakaddhati ||  
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam ||  
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vatam ||  
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||  
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ  
 mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ||  
 Ugganbâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpunâtha bhi-  
 kkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamhitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ  
 âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ  
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam inam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîr-atthu || vipparamutto si sabbadhi ||  
 sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saranam bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimam devaputtam ârabha  
 Râhum asurindam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arabantam || Candimâ saranam gato ||  
 Râhu candam pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-  
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvâ samviggo lomahatthajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||  
 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo  
 gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candam pamuñcasi ||  
 samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||  
 buddhagâthâbhiihîto-mhi<sup>2</sup> || no ce muñceyya Candiman-  
 ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remarks as above for the whole. <sup>2</sup> SS. °gâthâbhigîto°. <sup>3</sup> Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vīra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapatippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabbha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya<sup>1</sup> ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro<sup>2</sup> || verocano maṇḍalā uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajam mama<sup>3</sup> Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi || samviggarūpo āgamaṃ || kinnu bhīto tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi<sup>4</sup> || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti || ||

Pathamo vago ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali<sup>5</sup> Kāmado || Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso<sup>6</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>7</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthāhiya. <sup>2</sup> SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. <sup>3</sup> B. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gāthābhigito; S<sup>1</sup> bhīhūno. <sup>5</sup> SS. Dāmalo. <sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiṇḍetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase<sup>1</sup> magā ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||  
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va<sup>2</sup> ambujo ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu<sup>3</sup> devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va<sup>4</sup> te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||  
yuñja<sup>5</sup> Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkharetī || ||  
Ye me pavutte satthipade<sup>6</sup> || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-  
sikkhanti jhāyino ||  
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā<sup>7</sup> siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavanno<sup>8</sup> kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-  
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> ||  
ākaṅkhe ca<sup>11</sup> hadayassānupattim ||  
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||  
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||  
anāvaṭaṃ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato nāṇadassanaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kacche va amakase°. <sup>2</sup> SS. jālaṇca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Veṇṇu; S<sup>1</sup> Venu; C. Veṇḍo.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. vata. <sup>5</sup> SS. yajja. <sup>6</sup> D. ... <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccuvasagā; S<sup>1-2</sup> muccavasagā.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. vanna. <sup>9</sup> SS. ... ajjhabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> SS. vippamutta-  
citto. <sup>11</sup> B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. <sup>12</sup> See above I. 2; same varieties of  
reading beyond those here noticed. <sup>13</sup> B. bhūripaṇṇa. <sup>14</sup> C. anāvaṭaṃ.

- Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati <sup>1</sup> ||  
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti <sup>2</sup> || ||  
 2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||  
 samāhito jhānarato satimā <sup>3</sup> ||  
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā <sup>4</sup> ||  
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī <sup>5</sup> || ||.  
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||  
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

## § 5. Candana.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Katham su tarati <sup>6</sup> ogham || rattindivam atandito ||  
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||  
 2. Sabbadā sīlasampanno || paññavā susamāhito ||  
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||  
 virato kāmasaññāya || rūpasaññājanātigo ||  
 nandībhavaparikkhīno <sup>7</sup> || so gambhīre <sup>8</sup> na sīdatīti || ||

## § 6. Sudatto.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho <sup>9</sup> Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||  
 Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno <sup>10</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||  
 2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||  
 sakkāya dit̥hippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti <sup>11</sup> || ||

## § 7. Subrahmā.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam  
 mano ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iriyati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pūjayanti. <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>1</sup> jhānapatī satimā. <sup>4</sup> B. pahinnā.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. hantimā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ko sūdhā tarati; S<sup>2,3</sup> kosūdhatarī. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.;  
 B. nandīrāga. <sup>8</sup> C. adds mahoghe. <sup>9</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>10</sup> B. dayhamāne here and  
 further on. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||  
sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||  
na aññatra <sup>1</sup> sabbanissaggâ <sup>2</sup> || sotthim passâmi pâṇinan-  
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati  
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho <sup>4</sup> devaputto  
abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-  
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-  
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam tthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca <sup>5</sup> socasîti || ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
atho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||  
kathaṃ tam <sup>6</sup> ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa <sup>7</sup> ve nandî || nandijâtassa <sup>8</sup> ve aghaṃ ||  
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||  
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-  
ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam <sup>10</sup> || ||

Ekam antam tthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra°. <sup>2</sup> SS.  
°nissaggâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit these words. <sup>4</sup> C. kukkuṭo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> neva; S<sup>2</sup> nova.  
<sup>6</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>7</sup> SS. aghajâtassa. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and  
explains jâtagaphassa. <sup>9</sup> Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. <sup>10</sup> Missing  
in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajāhe santipekkho ti<sup>1</sup> ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>2</sup> dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||  
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>3</sup> attano ||  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||  
Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena<sup>4</sup> ca ||  
yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

2. Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ||

4. Imam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>8</sup> dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||  
kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>9</sup> attano ||

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. I. 3. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avuttham; S<sup>2</sup> avuttam; B. āvuttham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attam. <sup>4</sup> SS. sīlena upasamena. <sup>5</sup> See above Devatā-S. V. 8. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam. <sup>7</sup> SS. omīti bhikkhave. <sup>8</sup> B. āvuttham; S<sup>2-3</sup> avuttha-m. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sâriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena <sup>1</sup> ca ||

yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo <sup>2</sup> siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ  
abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||  
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno  
ahosîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkâya  
pattabbam anupattam <sup>3</sup> tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda  
devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu <sup>4</sup> ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro <sup>5</sup> navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

### CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

#### § 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo  
devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-  
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam  
atṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha <sup>6</sup> santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||  
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati <sup>7</sup> nânñato <sup>8</sup> ||  
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||  
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sīlena upasamena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here and above has paramâ. <sup>3</sup> B. pattibbam  
anupattabbam. <sup>4</sup> SS. Veṇḍu. <sup>5</sup> SS. kakudhena cattâro. <sup>6</sup> B. krubbetha  
sandhavaṃ always. <sup>7</sup> B. paññam labhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭi<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||  
 3. Atha kho Bhagavā Sivam devaputtaṃ gāthāya pacchā-  
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imā gāthāyo abbāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā. ||  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||  
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||  
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||  
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
 yassa patito<sup>4</sup> sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||  
 Paṭikacceva<sup>5</sup> taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitaṃ attano ||  
 na sākaṭikaṃ cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yathā sākaṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||  
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati<sup>7</sup>. || ||  
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
 mando<sup>8</sup> maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī<sup>9</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaṃ ||  
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasaṃ ||  
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sugaṭṭi. <sup>2</sup> See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. <sup>3</sup> B. karonto. <sup>4</sup> B. patito.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. patigacceva (S<sup>1</sup> patigamceva). <sup>6</sup> SS. parakkamo. <sup>7</sup> C. vajjhāyati.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> Serī. <sup>10</sup> SS. atha  
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.



2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasā ||  
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhûtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī<sup>2</sup> nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī<sup>3</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika<sup>4</sup>-vanibbaka<sup>5</sup>-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || || Devassa kho<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>9</sup> dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti vadantānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante pathamaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>11</sup> itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>13</sup> dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ<sup>14</sup> kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>15</sup> khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ<sup>16</sup> adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. cīdam. <sup>2</sup> B. Siri. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>3</sup> vannaṃ vādī.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kapaṇaddhika°. <sup>5</sup> C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. <sup>6</sup> B. itthāgarā. <sup>7</sup> B. avocaṃ.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. devasseva. <sup>9</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>10</sup> B. vadante always. <sup>11</sup> SS. pathamadvāraṃ.  
<sup>12</sup> B. anuyantā. <sup>13</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>14</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāraṃ.  
<sup>16</sup> B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho mam bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānam diyyati itthāgarassa dānam diyyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānam diyyati balakāyassa dānam diyyati || amhākaṃ dānam na diyyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || || .

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>2</sup> dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam<sup>3</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa<sup>4</sup> koci dānam diyyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-ham<sup>5</sup> bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhāṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo<sup>6</sup> sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuram pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ kusalānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariyaṇantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko<sup>9</sup> ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tthātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tatiyavāraṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. khvāsmi. <sup>3</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>4</sup> SS. add kho. <sup>5</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayo. <sup>7</sup> See above, 6, 7. <sup>8</sup> B. adds kammānam. <sup>9</sup> SS. ettako vipāko. <sup>10</sup> B. cidam bhante. <sup>11</sup> See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gātham abbāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loka visattikaṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || ||

2. Ke ca te ataraṃ paṇkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||  
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-  
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṅḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-<sup>ti</sup> <sup>2</sup> || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || Mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-  
naṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || ||

5. Na aññatra Bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanaṃ || ||  
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
naṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācam || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||  
kassa tvaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya || vācam bhāsasi idisaṇ <sup>1</sup>-  
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||  
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loka visattikaṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||  
mâtâpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evam evaṃ <sup>3</sup> purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-<sup>ti</sup> <sup>4</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. edisaṃ. <sup>2</sup> See Therî-gāthā, p. 205. <sup>3</sup> B. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhatā unnaḷā<sup>2</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaḥ ||  
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
 loke aniccataṃ ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||  
 Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
 sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||  
 Apaviddhā<sup>4</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te<sup>5</sup> ||  
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto<sup>7</sup> nātum vā datṭhum vā pāpunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃ vā vāsaṅgamo<sup>10</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

<sup>1</sup> SS. kuṭiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> unnaḷā. <sup>3</sup> This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. apavittā. <sup>5</sup> SS. tathēvaca. <sup>6</sup> B. uppajjati here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. antam. <sup>8</sup> B. ditṭheyyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vebhā<sup>o</sup>.

evarûpo jawo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dha-nuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo<sup>1</sup> katupâsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlacchâyam atipâ-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavîti-hâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham ga-manena lokassa antam pâpuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâham<sup>2</sup> bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca<sup>3</sup> padavîti-hârena aññatr-eva<sup>4</sup> asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi<sup>5</sup> vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam<sup>6</sup> antarâ va<sup>7</sup> kâlankato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam datṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmiti<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Na kho<sup>9</sup> panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi<sup>10</sup> || api khvâham<sup>11</sup> âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare<sup>12</sup> saññimhi<sup>13</sup> samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodha-gâminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||  
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||  
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||  
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antam samitâviñatvâ ||  
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits katayoggo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho ham. <sup>3</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññato ca. <sup>5</sup> B. vassa-satam jîvi. <sup>6</sup> All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. Almost the same part from antam papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit va. <sup>8</sup> After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso najâyati<sup>9</sup> patteyyanti vadâmi. <sup>9</sup> SS. ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. <sup>11</sup> SS. câham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kaḷebare; S<sup>3</sup> kalebare. <sup>13</sup> B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāniti || ||  
 2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
 vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
 lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || punṇam lobhena samyutaṃ ||  
 paṇkajātā mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Ohetvā nandim varattaṇ ca || icchālobhaṇ ca pāpakam ||  
 samūlam taṇham<sup>4</sup> abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami ||  
 upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||  
 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
 Tūyaṃ pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucchatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa  
 avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito  
 bhante āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> || mahāpaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 puthupaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapaṇḍito<sup>7</sup>  
 bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 tikkhapaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-  
 paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āradhaviyā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagrahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
 kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa  
 avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nandivisālo. <sup>3</sup> SS. bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samūlatanham. <sup>5</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. <sup>6</sup> SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. hāsapaṇḍito (or bhāsu<sup>2</sup>), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda<sup>1</sup> abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo<sup>2</sup> devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe<sup>3</sup> || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi<sup>4</sup> hi bhante yaññad<sup>5</sup> eva devaputtaparisaṃ upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulaṃ saddaṃ suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveluriyo subho jâtima aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. <sup>2</sup> SS. Susimo here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. <sup>4</sup> B. ahamhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yaññâ; S<sup>2</sup> yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham<sup>1</sup> jambonadam dakkhakammāraputtēna sukusalasampahatṭham<sup>2</sup> paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadamseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma<sup>3</sup> rattiyā paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>4</sup> sabbam ākāsagatam tamam<sup>5</sup> abhivihacca<sup>6</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato<sup>7</sup> isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kaṅkhāti bhatiko<sup>8</sup> su-  
danto ti || ||

#### § 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambarī ca<sup>9</sup> Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

<sup>1</sup> So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkham°; S<sup>2</sup> °puttēna kusala°; B. °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhesukusalam sampahatṭham. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigata-valāhake deve, of the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> B. abbhussakkamāno. <sup>5</sup> S. tamagatam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> abhavihacca; B. abhivihāṇa. <sup>7</sup> SS. °vaṇṇābhato. <sup>8</sup> C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. <sup>9</sup> B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.



kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ  
ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam<sup>1</sup>  
Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati<sup>2</sup> || puññam vâ pana attano ||

sa ce<sup>3</sup> viśāsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mānanan ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosālam<sup>5</sup> ârabbha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya<sup>6</sup> saṃvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalahaṃ janena ||

samo savajjâ<sup>7</sup> virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup> pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nâṭaputtam  
ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi<sup>9</sup> nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-saṃvuto ||

dittham sutañca âceikkham<sup>10</sup> || na hi nûna<sup>11</sup> kibbisî siyâ  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtitt̥hiye ârabbha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> ||

ye ca pîme<sup>13</sup> Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gaṇassa satthâro<sup>14</sup> sâmaññapattâ<sup>15</sup> ||

na hi nûna te<sup>16</sup> sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam  
gâthâya paccabhâsi<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sagâravenâpi<sup>18</sup> chavo<sup>19</sup> sigâlo<sup>20</sup> ||

na kutthako<sup>21</sup> sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro<sup>22</sup> na satam<sup>23</sup> sarikkho ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Puranam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.  
<sup>3</sup> B. va ve. <sup>4</sup> SS. arajâti m̃ninti. <sup>5</sup> B. Makkhalim°. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> tapoci (S<sup>3</sup> di)  
gucchâya. <sup>7</sup> B. pavajjâ. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahanûnatâdipakaroti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jegucchi. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
âcikkha. <sup>11</sup> SS. nahanûna°. <sup>12</sup> SS. Nigaṇḍho. <sup>13</sup> B. ye ca°. <sup>14</sup> SS. satthâte;  
S<sup>3</sup> has Purāṇassatthâte°. <sup>15</sup> SS. samañña°. <sup>16</sup> SS<sup>1,3</sup> nahanûnate; S<sup>1</sup> nahunate.  
<sup>17</sup> SS. ajjhabhâsi. <sup>18</sup> So SS.; B. sihâcaritena; C. saharacittena. <sup>19</sup> SS. javo.  
<sup>20</sup> B. C. sigâlo. <sup>21</sup> B. kotthako; C. kutthako. <sup>22</sup> C. vâcâro (?). <sup>23</sup> So B.  
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-  
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ <sup>1</sup> || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

rûpe <sup>3</sup> ca ye nivittḥâse || devalokâbhinandino ||

te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti <sup>4</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ  
Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ hurama vâ

ye antalikkhasmi <sup>5</sup> pabhâsavanna ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ <sup>6</sup> ||

âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti ||

10. Atha kho Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam  
ârabbha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi ||

Vipulo Râjagahiyânam <sup>7</sup> || giri setṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam setṭho || âdicco aghagâminam ||

samuddo udadhînam <sup>8</sup> setṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo ||

Tass-uddânam ||

Sivo Khemo <sup>9</sup> ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitṭhitam ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ayutta (S<sup>2</sup>. anutta) pâlayam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavivekayam. <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>2,3</sup> rûpo.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. samma<sup>3</sup>; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. <sup>5</sup> B. ye vanta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. pasatthâ.  
<sup>7</sup> B. rajagahiyânam; S<sup>1</sup> râjagahiyyânam. <sup>8</sup> B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-  
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kheli; S<sup>3</sup> khemi; S<sup>2</sup> kholi.

## BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane-Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca || || Bhāvam<sup>2</sup> pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim, abhisambuddho ti mamaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyyā || ahaṃ hi mahārāja<sup>5</sup> anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tithakara sādhu sammata bahujaṇassa || seyyathidaṃ Puraṇo<sup>6</sup>-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>7</sup> Saṅjāyo-belaṭṭhaputto<sup>8</sup> Kakudho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo<sup>10</sup> || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti<sup>11</sup> puttā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti<sup>12</sup> || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. Passenadi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Bhagavam°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has not patijānātīti; S<sup>2</sup> also, but the place of the word is empty. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ taṃ; S<sup>2</sup> mantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mahārāja. <sup>6</sup> The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S<sup>2,3</sup>; but in S<sup>2</sup> the place is white, empty. <sup>7</sup> SS. nāthaputto. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> belattṇi°. <sup>9</sup> B. Pakuddho. <sup>10</sup> SS. -kambali (S<sup>2</sup> li). <sup>11</sup> SS. omit patijānāthāti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anuttaraṃ sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S<sup>2</sup> anuttaraṃ sammāsambo ti patijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me<sup>1</sup> mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || ṭhānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamaṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi<sup>3</sup> || so āsajja ḍamse<sup>4</sup> bālam || naram nārim ca<sup>5</sup> ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham<sup>6</sup> jālinam<sup>7</sup> || pāvakam<sup>8</sup> kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe<sup>9</sup> bālam || naram nārim ca<sup>10</sup> ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi<sup>11</sup> ḍahati<sup>12</sup> || pāvako kaṇhavattanī || jāyanti tattha pāroha<sup>13</sup> || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare<sup>14</sup> dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhavanti te || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits me. <sup>2</sup> B. sugatā || atha param. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tejasi; S<sup>3</sup> tejasā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ḍamso; S<sup>1-3</sup> dayho. <sup>5</sup> SS. naranārīca. <sup>6</sup> B. bahutam; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. <sup>7</sup> SS. jalinam. <sup>8</sup> C. reads pāvakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. <sup>9</sup> SS. ḍaso. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> naranārīca; S<sup>1</sup> naranārīca. <sup>11</sup> B. vanam yaggi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi ḍahati, which 'seems to be the true reading. <sup>13</sup> SS. pārogā. <sup>14</sup> SS. vindate. <sup>15</sup> SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S<sup>2-3</sup>) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
 bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyā ca yasassināṃ ||  
 bhikkhū ca sīlasampannaṃ || sammad-eva samāca-  
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-  
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā  
 vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā  
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
 Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ<sup>3</sup> saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme<sup>4</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā  
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-  
 suvihārāyati || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-  
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || ||  
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-  
 taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহার-  
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam  
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || ||  
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno  
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || || Ime kho  
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā  
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāyati ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||  
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāraṃ va samphalan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. dakkhīnti; B. dakkhanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pānupetaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. evaṃ me sutam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tacaśāraṃ; S<sup>3</sup> omits va; C. tacaśāraṃ va sapha-  
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Atthi nu<sup>1</sup> kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā<sup>2</sup> mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā<sup>3</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto<sup>5</sup> kata-karaṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

7. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīraṃ pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo hāve sabbhi pavedayantīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || ||

Idha<sup>8</sup> mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisaṃlīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ uḍapādi || keśaṃ nu kho piyo attā keśaṃ appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etaḍ ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti || manasā ducaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit nu. <sup>2</sup> B. atthā. <sup>3</sup> C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S<sup>1</sup> has cittu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> SS. hi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vusitamanto.

<sup>6</sup> B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. <sup>7</sup> See Dhammapada, V. 151.

<sup>8</sup> SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanâ va<sup>1</sup> attano karonti || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam karonti || vâcâya sucaritam caraṇti || manasâ sucaritam caranti || tesam piyo attâ || kiñcâpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attâ || Tam kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te<sup>2</sup> attanâ va<sup>3</sup> attano<sup>4</sup> karonti || tasmâ tesam piyo attâti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam piyo attâ ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Attânañ ce piyam jaññâ || na nam pâpena samyuje || na hi tam sulabham hoti || sukham dukkatakârinâ<sup>6</sup> || || Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato<sup>7</sup> mânusam bhavam || kim hi<sup>8</sup> tassa sakam hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || || Ubho<sup>9</sup> puññañca pâpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || tam hi tassa<sup>10</sup> sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati || tam c-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va<sup>11</sup> anapâyinî<sup>12</sup> || || Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikam || puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Attânarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attâ kesam arakkhito attâ ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho<sup>14</sup> keci kâyena duccharitam caranti vâcâya duccharitam caranti manasâ duccharitam caranti tesam arakkhito<sup>15</sup> attâ || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> SS. attânam. <sup>5</sup> The abridgments are in SS. only. <sup>6</sup> B. dukkaṭa. <sup>7</sup> SS. jahate. <sup>8</sup> SS. kiñca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tassam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> have châyâya. <sup>12</sup> B. anupâyinî here and above. <sup>13</sup> This and the preceding gâthâ but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. <sup>14</sup> B. ko; S<sup>3</sup> hi. <sup>15</sup> SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||  
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhirā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhaticā ||  
 tasmā tesam arakkhito attā <sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||  
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo rakkheyya ||  
 na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkheyya ||  
 atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhaticā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam  
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi  
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tesam  
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā <sup>2</sup> mahārāja  
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhaticā || tasmā tesam arakkhito  
 attā || || Ye ca kho <sup>3</sup> keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti  
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam  
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na  
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo  
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhaticā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā <sup>4</sup> bāhirā ||  
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||  
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||  
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti <sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakāte sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre <sup>6</sup> bhoge labhivā na c-eva <sup>7</sup> majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva <sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> attāti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit h. here and further on. <sup>3</sup> B. ye hi. <sup>4</sup> SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. <sup>5</sup> Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. <sup>6</sup> So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na instead of naceva. <sup>8</sup> SS. te.



majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja<sup>1</sup> || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca<sup>2</sup> vippaṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti<sup>3</sup> || migā<sup>4</sup> kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.<sup>6</sup>

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho<sup>8</sup> dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja<sup>9</sup> khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-dhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako  
ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The repetition is not in S<sup>3</sup> (perhaps in SS.). <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>3</sup> C. ajjanti. <sup>4</sup> SS. magā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S<sup>1</sup> doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. Attakā-rakā. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> bhadrathamukho; S<sup>2</sup> bhadrātha°. <sup>9</sup> B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja°. <sup>10</sup> Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsāḍavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño<sup>1</sup> attanā piyataro<sup>2</sup> || || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
6. Aṭha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsāḍa orohitvā<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsāḍavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te<sup>4</sup> Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma<sup>5</sup> cetasā ||  
 n-ev-ujjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||  
 evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||  
 tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>6</sup>-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha<sup>7</sup>-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> kocañño; S<sup>3</sup> koci añño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and B. add ti. <sup>3</sup> SS. otaritvā. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>5</sup> SS. disā anupari°. <sup>6</sup> B. Pasenadissa. <sup>7</sup> S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni <sup>1</sup> thûṇûpanitâni <sup>2</sup> honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ <sup>3</sup> pessâ <sup>4</sup> ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti <sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇḍa-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu <sup>6</sup> || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupatthito hoti <sup>7</sup> || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ <sup>8</sup> parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham <sup>9</sup> purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam <sup>10</sup> ||  
niraggalam mahârambhâ <sup>11</sup> || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||

etam yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etam hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devatâ ti || ||

#### § 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ Kosalena <sup>12</sup> mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi <sup>13</sup> appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup> usabha; S<sup>1</sup> ubha, further on usabha. <sup>2</sup> B. thunû; C. thunû.  
<sup>3</sup> B. adds dâstivâ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> B. pesâ. <sup>5</sup> § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.  
<sup>6</sup> SS. pavimsu. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit hoti. <sup>8</sup> B. rodamânâ. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. sassamedham.  
<sup>10</sup> B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. <sup>11</sup> SS. add mahâyaññâ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Pasenadi Kosalena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu <sup>1</sup> || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-patikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ <sup>2</sup> kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce saṅkhalikâhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||

yad âyasam dârujam pabbajañ ca || ||

sârattarattâ maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||

etam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||

ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||

etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti <sup>4</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna <sup>3</sup>-rakḥhito ||

Appakâ Atthakaraṇa <sup>5</sup> || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito bahidvâra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and also S<sup>2</sup>) omit Sâvatthim° pâvisimsu. <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> SS. attena. <sup>4</sup> See Dhammapada, verse 346. <sup>5</sup> B. attakârakâ.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca<sup>1</sup> jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kacca-nakha-lomā khārividham<sup>2</sup> ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utṭhāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsaṁgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṁ nihanvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṁ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu<sup>3</sup> sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu<sup>4</sup> sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te<sup>5</sup> bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṁ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṁ<sup>6</sup> ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātārûparajataṁ sadiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṁ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā<sup>7</sup> na itaram<sup>8</sup> || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā<sup>9</sup> || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyaṁ veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṁ || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> and further on SS. omit ca. <sup>2</sup> B. dārividham; C. khārividham; SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit tesu; SS. omit ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acelakesu. <sup>5</sup> SS. yenate. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sutta<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sambodha (?); SS. sayanaṁ.

<sup>7</sup> C. addhana. <sup>8</sup> B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.

<sup>9</sup> B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho<sup>1</sup> mahârāja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârāja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ<sup>3</sup> ocarakâ<sup>4</sup> janapadam ocaritâ<sup>5</sup> âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocīṇam<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ pacchâ osâpayissâmi<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ<sup>8</sup> pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ veditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||

na vissase<sup>9</sup> ittara-dassapena ||

susaññâtânaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi viyañjanena ||

asaññatâ lokam imaṃ caranti ||

Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo<sup>11</sup> va ||

lohaddhamâso<sup>12</sup> va suvaṇṇachanno ||

caranti eke<sup>13</sup> parivârachannâ ||

anto-asuddhâ bhi-sobhamânâ ti<sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ râjûnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhânaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgibhûtânaṃ paricârayamânânaṃ ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmaṇam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rūpâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sakacchâ kho°. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2-3</sup> omit the word; B. cīdam. <sup>3</sup> SS. corâ.

<sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> okacarâ; S<sup>2</sup> okâcarâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. otarivâ. <sup>6</sup> SS. otīṇam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> oyâyissâmi; S<sup>3</sup> obhâyissâmi. <sup>8</sup> SS. odâtavattavasana. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vissahe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> susaññâtânaṃ. <sup>11</sup> SS. °mattikâ°. <sup>12</sup> SS. lohaddha°. <sup>13</sup> B. loke.

<sup>14</sup> SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno<sup>1</sup> nāsakkhimsu aññāṃ aññāṃ saññāpetuṃ<sup>2</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma mārīsā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma<sup>4</sup> || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

5. Evam marīsā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam<sup>6</sup> khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu<sup>7</sup> kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca<sup>8</sup> mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa<sup>9</sup> manāpā honti te ca<sup>10</sup> rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo<sup>11</sup> rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññāṃ rūpam uttaritaraṃ<sup>12</sup> vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te<sup>13</sup> ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti<sup>14</sup> || Te ca poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahārājāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nāpetuṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aroceyyāma ti; S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S<sup>2</sup> omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval being empty, white. <sup>5</sup> B. dhāressāmāti. <sup>6</sup> SS. manappariyantim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit su. <sup>8</sup> SS. tañce. <sup>9</sup> SS. ekassa. <sup>10</sup> SS. va. <sup>11</sup> SS. so. <sup>12</sup> S. uttaritaram; S<sup>2</sup> uttataram (?). <sup>13</sup> This abridgment is in SS. only. <sup>14</sup> This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||  
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritarāṃ vā pañi-  
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||  
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko<sup>1</sup> upāsako  
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko  
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti mam Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhithavi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>4</sup> sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||

angīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ  
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-  
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

### § 3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ  
bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane<sup>7</sup> ||

tanu tassa<sup>8</sup> bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayanti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Candanaṅgaliko; S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅ-  
kaliyāti. <sup>3</sup> B. abhithati. <sup>4</sup> B. kokanudaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Quoted J. I. 116. <sup>6</sup> C. doṇapāka-  
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakaṃ sudam); B. doṇapākakuraṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> B. bhojanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. <sup>9</sup> See Fausbøll's  
Dhammapadam, p. 356.



4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mânavam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpunitvā mama bhattābhīhāre<sup>1</sup> bhāsa || aham ca te devasikam kahāpaṇasatam kahāpaṇasatam<sup>2</sup> nicca-bhikkham pavatṭayissāmi || ||

6. Evam devāti<sup>3</sup> kho Sudassano mânavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpunitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa<sup>5</sup> sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddhabhojane<sup>6</sup> ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto<sup>7</sup> paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyam viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu<sup>9</sup> vedehiputto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>10</sup> rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>11</sup> mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S<sup>1-2</sup> mama bhīhāre; S<sup>2</sup> mama bhīhāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> do not repeat kahāpaṇasatam. <sup>3</sup> SS. paramam hoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. paṭissutvā. <sup>5</sup> SS. manujassa. <sup>6</sup> B. satīmato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. <sup>7</sup> B. su-sallikhita<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samparāyike cā ti; S<sup>1</sup> samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). <sup>9</sup> B. Ajātasatthu, always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayahitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sanya-hitvā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>1</sup> Sāvattim<sup>2</sup> pāyāsi<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu<sup>4</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>5</sup> pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>6</sup> rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsīti || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmim kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>8</sup> Sāvattim paccuyyāsi ||

7. Rājā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatanā ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkhaṃ sessati<sup>12</sup> parājito ti ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkhaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || hitvā jayaṃ parājayan-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catur-

<sup>1</sup> B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds yaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. paccuyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pavimsu; B. carimsu. <sup>5</sup> SS. pavisitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā. <sup>7</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>8</sup> B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds hi. <sup>10</sup> B. adds kho. <sup>11</sup> B. ajjeva. <sup>12</sup> B. seti. <sup>13</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>1</sup> rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>2</sup> mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāham ca nam agga-hesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

12. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam<sup>5</sup> rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>6</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso<sup>7</sup> vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji<sup>8</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu<sup>9</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>10</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayahitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayihitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit Atha kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dubbhantassa; S<sup>3</sup> abbhantassa. <sup>7</sup> SS. Ajātasattussa. <sup>8</sup> So B. and S<sup>3</sup> (except the abridgment which is in S<sup>3</sup> only); but S<sup>1-2</sup> intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S<sup>3</sup> has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S<sup>1</sup> jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S<sup>2</sup> has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavimsu. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi <sup>1</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana <sup>2</sup> saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahehi <sup>3</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa <sup>4</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti <sup>5</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam <sup>6</sup> ossajjīti <sup>7</sup> || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||  
yadā c-aññe <sup>8</sup> vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||  
ṭhānamhi maññati <sup>9</sup> bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||  
yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ <sup>10</sup> || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||  
hantā labhati <sup>11</sup> hantāram || jetāram labhati <sup>12</sup> jayaṃ ||  
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako <sup>13</sup> ||  
atha kamma-vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. adds yena kāsī. <sup>2</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi as above. <sup>4</sup> SS. adubbhassa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ossajjeyyan. <sup>6</sup> B. omits nam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps<sup>2</sup>) ossajjīti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadācamñā°; S<sup>2</sup> yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maññati; S<sup>2</sup> mañña-tīti. <sup>10</sup> See Dhammapada, v. 69. <sup>11</sup> SS. labhati hantā. <sup>12</sup> SS. labhate. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rosato paṭirosako; S<sup>1-2</sup> rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhita*.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva<sup>1</sup> devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahoṣi || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanantaṃ<sup>2</sup> viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Itthīpi hi ekacci<sup>3</sup> yā || seyyo<sup>4</sup> posā<sup>5</sup> janādhipa ||  
medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||  
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||  
tādiso subhāriyā<sup>6</sup> putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti<sup>9</sup> || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena<sup>11</sup> || evaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit deva. <sup>2</sup> So B; S<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> anattañcaṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> All the MSS. ekacci.  
<sup>4</sup> C. seyyā. <sup>5</sup> C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. tadisā; SS. subhāgiyā. <sup>7</sup> B. anussāsati. <sup>8</sup> B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds āyama ārogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ <sup>10</sup> B. jaṅgalānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam c-eva  
attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyam<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇam || saggam uccākulinatam<sup>2</sup> ||  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>3</sup> || ulārā aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam ce-  
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākhyāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-  
pavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-  
sampavaṅkassā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-  
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-  
sahāyassa no pāpa-sampavaṅkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāham<sup>7</sup> mahārāja samayam Sakkesu<sup>8</sup> viharāmi  
Sakyānam<sup>9</sup> nigame<sup>10</sup> || ||

5. Ato kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāham ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam  
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu  
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-  
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-  
sampavaṅkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja<sup>11</sup> Ānandam bhikkhum etad  
avocam<sup>12</sup> || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-  
lam eva h-idam Ānanda<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. ārogiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ubba (ucca ?) kulī°; B. uccākulī°. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. °kiriyaṣu. <sup>4</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). <sup>5</sup> SS. svākkhāto here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. sampa-  
vaṅkassa. <sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds nāgarakannā; S<sup>2,3</sup> nāgarakam.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits sakyānam. <sup>10</sup> B. nigāmo; S<sup>1</sup> nigāmo; S<sup>3</sup> gāme; S<sup>2</sup> game. The  
true reading of the whole is sakkaram nāma sakyānam nigame. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam  
maham (with erasure); S<sup>2</sup> Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avocum. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam<sup>1</sup> Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karissati<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Kathaṇ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi<sup>3</sup> Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhi-dhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ<sup>4</sup> parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukka-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukka-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> || Iminâ kho etam<sup>6</sup> Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâti<sup>7</sup> || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ti<sup>8</sup> || evaṃ hi te mahârāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârāja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

<sup>1</sup> SS. "idam. <sup>2</sup> SS. "karissatîti. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit hi. <sup>4</sup> B. vyâdhito. <sup>5</sup> SS. parimuccantîti. <sup>6</sup> SS. evam. <sup>7</sup> This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahāvaggo); it is entitled Upaḍḍha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). <sup>8</sup> All this phrase is omitted by S<sup>3</sup>.

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam<sup>1</sup> evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamañānapadassa<sup>2</sup> pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi<sup>3</sup> guttam rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || uḷāre aparāpare ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||  
atthābhisamayādhīro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato<sup>6</sup> || tam aham aputtakam sapatteyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti<sup>7</sup> bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

<sup>1</sup> B. anuyantānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. nigama-janapadassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit kosa. <sup>4</sup> SS. kiriyāsu. <sup>5</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). <sup>6</sup> B. kālankato here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.



pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatiṃ evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇḍajakam<sup>1</sup> bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhâriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṃ porise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti<sup>4</sup> || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu<sup>5</sup> uddhaggikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati<sup>7</sup> || udakaṃ vā vāhati || appiyā vā dāyadā<sup>8</sup> haranti || Evam sante<sup>9</sup> mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>10</sup> sītodakā<sup>11</sup> sātodakā<sup>12</sup> setakā<sup>13</sup> supatitṭhā<sup>14</sup> ramaṇiyyā || taṃ jano<sup>15</sup> n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja udakaṃ sammā aparibhuñjiyamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva<sup>16</sup> kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti<sup>17</sup> || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ka (or ta ?) nākaḍḍakam; C. kâṇḍajakam; B. kaṇḍekam. <sup>2</sup> SS. dhâretitipakkha°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> neva attānaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> nevaputtānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S<sup>1</sup> pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). <sup>5</sup> B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. <sup>6</sup> SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dayhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>9</sup> B. sate. <sup>10</sup> SS. acchodikā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sītodikā; S<sup>2</sup> sītādikā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sātodikā; omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>; explained by C. <sup>13</sup> B. setokā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpatitṭhā; S<sup>1</sup> ā° corrected in su°. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> rājāno; S<sup>3</sup> mahājano. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B. pīneti; S<sup>2</sup> pīneti (here), pīneti (four times); S<sup>1</sup> jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ<sup>1</sup> setakâ supatitthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca<sup>2</sup> jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamânam<sup>3</sup> paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam<sup>4</sup> || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||  
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||  
evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||  
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati<sup>5</sup> no dadâti || ||  
dhîro ca viññû<sup>6</sup> adhigamma bhoge ||  
so bhuñjati<sup>7</sup> kiccakaro ca hoti ||  
so nâti-sangham nisabho bharitvâ<sup>8</sup> ||  
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalô divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satasahassâni<sup>8</sup> hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇṇjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti<sup>9</sup> ti-

<sup>1</sup> SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. <sup>2</sup> SS. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> B. bhuñjiyamânam. <sup>4</sup> SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. <sup>5</sup> SS. paribhuñjati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viññû. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjati. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; S<sup>1-2</sup> have haritvâ; S<sup>2</sup> has nisaṇo (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. <sup>9</sup> SS. °sahassânam. <sup>9</sup> SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasanaṃ || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbam so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim<sup>1</sup> nāma paccekabuddham<sup>2</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>3</sup> || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ<sup>4</sup> sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim<sup>5</sup> paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena<sup>6</sup> sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji<sup>7</sup> || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā sattakhattum seṭṭhittam<sup>8</sup> kâresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>9</sup> || tassa kammassa vipākena nâssulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya vattha-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâss-ulārāṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kâma-gunānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca<sup>10</sup> pana ekaputtakam<sup>11</sup> sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi || tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni<sup>12</sup> bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam<sup>13</sup> sattamam aputtakam sâpateyyam rāja<sup>14</sup>-kosam paveseti<sup>15</sup> || tassa kho pana<sup>16</sup> mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa<sup>17</sup> purāṇam ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇam navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam uppanno<sup>18</sup> ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Taggara°; S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°; S<sup>2</sup> Gara°. <sup>2</sup> B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhātuca; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtakam; B. ekaputtakam. <sup>5</sup> SS. Tagarasikkhim (S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kammavipākena. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajji. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>10</sup> SS. bhātuca. <sup>11</sup> B. ekam°. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit vassasatāni. <sup>13</sup> SS. idha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rāja. <sup>15</sup> B. pavesanti; S<sup>2</sup> pasevaseti. <sup>16</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit seṭṭhissa ga°. <sup>18</sup> B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârāja setṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye<sup>1</sup>  
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtarûpaṃ ||  
pariggahaṃ vâ pi<sup>2</sup> yad atthi kiñci ||  
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ<sup>3</sup> ye c-assa<sup>4</sup> anujivino ||  
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa<sup>5</sup>-gâ-  
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasaḥ ||  
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||  
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va anapâyini<sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||  
Dutiyo vaggo ||  
Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâtilâ<sup>8</sup> Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca<sup>9</sup> ||  
Saṅgâmena<sup>10</sup> dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||  
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

#### § 1. Puggala.<sup>11</sup>

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasanikami || upasanikamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-  
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârāja  
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-  
p-râyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||  
Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti  
caṇḍâla-kule vâ veṇa-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule  
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde<sup>12</sup> app-anna-pâna-bbojane kasira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamirayam upapannoti. <sup>2</sup> B. pi; S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpi.  
<sup>3</sup> B. pesā. <sup>4</sup> SS. ye vassa. <sup>5</sup> B. nikkhīpa; C. nikkhepa. <sup>6</sup> B. anupāyini.  
<sup>7</sup> See above, I. 4. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Jātilo; S<sup>1</sup> -lā. <sup>9</sup> SS. doṇa. <sup>10</sup> SS. Saṅgāme. <sup>11</sup> Most of this  
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. <sup>12</sup> SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo<sup>2</sup> labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ<sup>3</sup> assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>4</sup> pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. upapajjati always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °ghâsacchâdano. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vâ.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe<sup>1</sup> pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ<sup>2</sup> pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ<sup>3</sup> oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakâraṃ oroheyya<sup>4</sup> || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathan ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ<sup>5</sup> pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ va assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>6</sup> hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit vâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. pathaviyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. paviseyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi-anādarō || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ||  
akkosati<sup>2</sup> paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||  
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam<sup>3</sup> bhojanam ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||  
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||  
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||  
utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||  
dadamānam na vāreti<sup>4</sup> || yācamānānam bhojanam<sup>5</sup> ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||  
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

11. Addho ve<sup>6</sup> puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi-anādarō || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||  
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||  
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam bhojanam ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno jarādhipa ||  
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parāyano || ||

12. Addho ve puriso<sup>7</sup> rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||  
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||  
utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||  
dadamānam na vāreti<sup>8</sup> || yācamānānam bhojanam<sup>9</sup> ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||  
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || joti-joti-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam

<sup>1</sup> SS. vanibbake always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aññesati; S<sup>1-3</sup> also, but with erasure of ññe, and interlinear adjunction of kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācamānāna bho° always; S<sup>2</sup> three times. <sup>4</sup> SS. dadamānam nivāreti (S<sup>1</sup> adds na under the line before nivāreti). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yācamānā bho°. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ve here and further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ve, add mahā. <sup>8</sup> Same remarks as above. <sup>9</sup> B. yācamānāna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja  
âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ<sup>1</sup> me bhante kâlakatâ<sup>2</sup> jinnâ vuddhâ<sup>3</sup> mahallikâ  
addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi<sup>5</sup> manâpâ || ||  
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham<sup>6</sup> bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ  
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me  
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante  
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam  
pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-  
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam  
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam  
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me  
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me  
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyo-  
sânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam  
idam<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ  
maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ  
maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||  
Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni  
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni  
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho  
mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ  
maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||  
yathâ kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ<sup>8</sup> || ||  
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca<sup>9</sup> sugga-  
tiṃ<sup>10</sup> || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ayyikâ always. <sup>2</sup> B. kâlam katâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. vuddhâ. <sup>4</sup> SS. vîsam vassa°.   
<sup>5</sup> B. hoti. <sup>6</sup> SS. pâham always. <sup>7</sup> cidam. <sup>8</sup> SS. phalûpagam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kammâ-  
nâ (ntâ?). <sup>10</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> sugatim. <sup>11</sup> See above, II. 10.



§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

5. Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasam ||

himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram<sup>1</sup> va samphalan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante dânam dâtabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññam kho etam mahârâja kattha dânam dâtabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sîlavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalam no tathâ dussîle || || Tena hi<sup>4</sup> mahârâja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissâmi<sup>5</sup> || yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi ||

6. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgâmo samupabbuḥho<sup>6</sup> || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> tañcasârava°. <sup>2</sup> Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kathannu; S<sup>2</sup> kathânnu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> teneva. <sup>5</sup> SS. paripucchâmi. <sup>6</sup> B. sam-uppabyûḥho always.

upâsano bhîrû<sup>1</sup> chambhî utrâsî palâyî<sup>2</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca<sup>3</sup> te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca<sup>4</sup> me attho<sup>5</sup> tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito<sup>7</sup> kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû<sup>8</sup> acchambhî<sup>9</sup> anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>10</sup> bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha<sup>11</sup> âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>12</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce<sup>13</sup> pi kulâ<sup>14</sup> agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam<sup>15</sup> || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni<sup>16</sup> pahînâni<sup>17</sup> honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahînam hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi<sup>18</sup> samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

<sup>1</sup> B. bhîrû; SS bhîrûcchambhî. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palâyî. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> atth eva; S<sup>3</sup> attho va  
<sup>4</sup> B. va. <sup>5</sup> SS. attho va me. <sup>6</sup> All this paragraph is omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>, added  
between the lines by S<sup>1</sup>, with some slight differences in the abridgment. <sup>7</sup> B. su-  
sikkhito. <sup>8</sup> B. S<sup>2-3</sup> abhîrû. <sup>9</sup> B. achambhî. <sup>10</sup> B. apalâyâsî. <sup>11</sup> SS. add kho.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ;  
S<sup>2</sup> has yasmâñce. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalâ. <sup>15</sup> B. adds hoti. <sup>16</sup> B. pañcaṅgâni. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
vippahînâni. <sup>18</sup> B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Issattam<sup>2</sup> balaviriyaṇca || yasmim vijjetha mānave<sup>3</sup> ||

tam yuddhattho bhare rājā<sup>4</sup> || nāsūram<sup>5</sup> jāti-paccayā || ||

tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā<sup>6</sup> yasmim patitthitā ||

tam ariyavuttiṃ<sup>7</sup> medhāvī<sup>8</sup> || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||

kāraye assame ramme || vāsāyetha bahussute ||

papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||

Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsānāni ca ||

dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||

yathā hi meghe thanayam || vijjūmālī satakkatu<sup>9</sup> ||

thalam ninnāṇca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||

tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca<sup>10</sup> bhojanam ||

vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||

āmodamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||

tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||

sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatūpamaṃ.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante rañṇam<sup>12</sup> khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutthitānam janapadatthāvariyaṇṇam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaṇīyāni bhavanti<sup>13</sup> || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim mañṇasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by SS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> issattam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānave. <sup>4</sup> B. bharayātha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sūram. <sup>6</sup> B. soraccam || dhammā. <sup>7</sup> B. omits tam; S<sup>1</sup> nam. <sup>8</sup> SS. medhāvīm. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining satakkharo). <sup>10</sup> SS. abhisankhacca. <sup>11</sup> C. anumodamāno. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rañṇo corrected to rañṇam in S<sup>3</sup>, perhaps also in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi<sup>1</sup> || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento<sup>2</sup> âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la<sup>3</sup> || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati<sup>4</sup> mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye<sup>5</sup> dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya<sup>6</sup> puñṇakiriyâya<sup>7</sup> ti || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho<sup>8</sup> te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarasaṃ || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarasaṃ kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarasaṃ kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puñṇakiriyâya<sup>9</sup> || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññaṃ khattiyânaṃ muddhâvasittânaṃ issariyamada-mattânaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânaṃ janapadatthâvariyaṃ pappattânaṃ mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhâvasantânaṃ hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarasaṃ || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññaṃ khattiyânaṃ muddhâvasittânaṃ || pe || ajjhâvasantânaṃ assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

<sup>1</sup> SS. jâneyya always. <sup>2</sup> B. nipphoṭento always. <sup>3</sup> SS. pe. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahatī. <sup>5</sup> B. manussakāye. <sup>6</sup> B. kusalacariyâya always. <sup>7</sup> Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule mantino  
mahāmatā || ye pahonti<sup>2</sup> āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-  
yitum<sup>3</sup> || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>4</sup>  
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhante imasmim rājakule pahu-  
tam<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatṭhañca yena mayam  
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi  
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

13. Adhi-vattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa  
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-  
kiriya puññakiriya<sup>7</sup> ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhi-vatta-  
māne ca te<sup>7</sup> jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-  
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriya puññakiriya<sup>8</sup> ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>8</sup> || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||  
evam jarā ca maccu ca<sup>9</sup> || adhi-vattanti<sup>10</sup> pāṇino<sup>11</sup> || ||  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||  
na tattha hatthīnam<sup>12</sup> bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiya ||  
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacāri kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodati<sup>13</sup> || ||

Kosala-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā<sup>14</sup> Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamaṃ ||  
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imaṃ Kosalam pañcakam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit natthigati. <sup>2</sup> B. yesam honti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add here tesam pi bhedayi-  
tum. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit pana. <sup>6</sup> B. ba-  
hutam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits ca te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samantā anupariyeyyum. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marapañ ca.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has only evam—tanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining  
empty. <sup>11</sup> B. pāṇine. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthīna. <sup>13</sup> SS. sagge ca modati. <sup>14</sup> B. Ayyikā.

## BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogutassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato<sup>2</sup> bodhiṃ<sup>3</sup> samajjhagan-ti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam<sup>5</sup> aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi<sup>6</sup> || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ<sup>7</sup> tapam || sabbānattāyavaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti || piyārittam<sup>9</sup> va dhammanim<sup>10</sup> || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

<sup>1</sup> B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sādhu vatamhi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> bodhi. <sup>4</sup> B. samajjhaguntī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> suddhimaggā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paccajjhabhāsi. <sup>7</sup> So B. and C.; SS. amaram. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabbamnatthā. <sup>9</sup> B. piyārittam; C. thiyaṛittam. <sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or ti); C. dhammāni. <sup>11</sup> B. antaram adbhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam<sup>1</sup> ajjhokāse<sup>2</sup> nisinnō hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ hatthirāja-vaṇṇam abhinimminniva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā aritṭhako<sup>4</sup> maṇi evaṃ assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyam evaṃ assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyam viharati<sup>7</sup> || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacaṃ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca<sup>8</sup> susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagūti<sup>9</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. °timisāya. <sup>2</sup> So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> phusāyāti. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahāritṭhako. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> naṅgalīsā; S<sup>2</sup> naṅgālīsā. <sup>6</sup> This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> SS. manasāya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā<sup>1</sup> anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti<sup>2</sup> sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunātha<sup>3</sup> anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho<sup>4</sup>-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samāṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>5</sup> mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||<sup>6</sup>

§ 5. *Pāsa* (2).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2.<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa<sup>10</sup> caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha<sup>11</sup> || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. sammappadhānā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit anu° vi°. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpunātha. <sup>4</sup> B. bandho si always. <sup>5</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> muttāham. <sup>6</sup> § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. <sup>7</sup> B. Bhaddante. <sup>8</sup> §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Mutthāham. <sup>11</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S<sup>1</sup> [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. <sup>12</sup> B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). <sup>13</sup> So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).



dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ||  
 Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo<sup>1</sup> ten-upa-  
 saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāya ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-haṃ<sup>3</sup> sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-  
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-  
 tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sapparājā-  
 vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa  
 kāyo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā<sup>5</sup> evam assa  
 phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā<sup>6</sup> kaṃsapātī<sup>7</sup> evam  
 assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante<sup>8</sup>  
 vijjullatā<sup>9</sup> niccharanti evam assa mukhato jivhā niccharati ||  
 Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo  
 hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam<sup>10</sup> saddo hoti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā  
 Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Yo suñña-gehāni<sup>11</sup> sevati ||

seyyo so<sup>12</sup> muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa tam ||

Carakā bahu<sup>13</sup>-bheravā bahū ||

atho dāmsā<sup>14</sup> sirimsapā<sup>15</sup> bahū ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mārabandhana°. <sup>3</sup> B. muttāham. <sup>4</sup> All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). <sup>5</sup> B. C. kilāñjam; S<sup>1-2</sup> kilāñja; S<sup>3</sup> kilajā. <sup>6</sup> B. kosālikā; C. kosala°. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> °pāti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gaḷagaḷānte. <sup>9</sup> B. vijjulatā; S<sup>2</sup> vijjulla. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passāsānam; S<sup>1-3</sup> °passāsamma; S<sup>2</sup> °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. <sup>11</sup> B. °gehāni. <sup>12</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> seyyāso. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahū. <sup>14</sup> SS. dāmsa. <sup>15</sup> B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya <sup>1</sup> ||  
 sabbe pi <sup>2</sup> pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||  
 sallam pi ce <sup>3</sup> urasi pakampayeyyum <sup>4</sup> ||  
 upadhīsu <sup>5</sup> tānaṃ <sup>6</sup> na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-  
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde <sup>7</sup> pakkhāletvā vihāram  
 pavisitvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde  
 pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi  
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu suppasi <sup>9</sup> ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi <sup>10</sup> dubbhaya <sup>11</sup> viya ||  
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti <sup>12</sup> soppasi ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate <sup>13</sup> ti || ||

4. Yassa jāliniṃ visattikā ||  
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||  
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā buddho <sup>14</sup> ||  
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekam samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abbāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||  
 gomiko gohi <sup>15</sup> tath-eva nandati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> jaleyya. <sup>2</sup> S. sabbeva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit ce; C. ve. <sup>4</sup> So SS.; B. kappa-  
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udadhīsu; S<sup>2</sup> udamdisu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tānaṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit pāde. <sup>8</sup> B. pavisitvā. <sup>9</sup> B. soppasi. <sup>10</sup> B. soppatam (=soppanam?).  
<sup>11</sup> SS. dubbhato. <sup>12</sup> SS. suññāgaranti. <sup>13</sup> SS. sūriye-ug<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. buddho.  
<sup>15</sup> B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhîti <sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti  
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe  
viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-  
nussânāṃ āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam  
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo  
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo  
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ || na naṃ hīle <sup>2</sup> suporiso ||  
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānaṃ || hīleyya <sup>3</sup> naṃ suporiso ||  
careyyādittasiso <sup>4</sup> va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave  
manussānaṃ āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbam  
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-  
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā  
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. C. hile. <sup>3</sup> B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. <sup>4</sup> B careyya; S<sup>3</sup> oiso; S<sup>1</sup> ādikātasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 āyu<sup>2</sup> anupariyāti<sup>3</sup> maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-  
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||  
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ  
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-  
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-  
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-  
 tattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante  
 mahante<sup>4</sup> pāsāne padālesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā  
 Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi<sup>6</sup> kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi<sup>7</sup> ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nōparujjhati. <sup>2</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> āyū; S<sup>1-2</sup> āyū ca. <sup>3</sup> So C.; B. anupuriyati; S<sup>1</sup> anupariyati; S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyeṭi. <sup>4</sup> B. does not repeat mahante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S<sup>3</sup> pavāṭṭesi; C. pataṭesi. <sup>6</sup> SS. sacemaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B. caleyyasi. <sup>8</sup> B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam<sup>1</sup> visārado ||  
paṭimallo<sup>2</sup> hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhā dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 3. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi<sup>3</sup> migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana<sup>4</sup> samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato<sup>5</sup> hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārī-rikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adbhivāseti avihaññamāno<sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu<sup>7</sup> sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu<sup>8</sup> te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi<sup>9</sup> ||

niddāmukho<sup>10</sup> kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte<sup>11</sup> sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāma-ahaṃ sabbabhūtanukampī || ||

Yesam<sup>12</sup> pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||

muhum muhum hadayaṃ vedhamānam<sup>13</sup> ||

te cāpi<sup>14</sup> soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> parisāyam <sup>2</sup> B. patimallo. <sup>3</sup> SS. "kucchismim. <sup>4</sup> B omits kho pana. <sup>5</sup> B. sakkhalikāya hato. <sup>6</sup> See Devatā-S. IV. 4. <sup>7</sup> SS. kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthanam; S<sup>2</sup> atthāna; S<sup>3</sup> atthānam; but m seems to be erased. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eko ca vivitto; S<sup>3</sup> eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S<sup>2</sup> eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). <sup>10</sup> SS. niddāsikho. <sup>11</sup> SS. rivitto. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sesam. <sup>13</sup> B. hadaya; SS. "secamānam. <sup>14</sup> SS. te pidha (S<sup>1</sup> pi°).

kasmâ<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ na supe<sup>2</sup> vītasallo || ||  
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke<sup>3</sup> na pi bhemi<sup>4</sup> sottaṃ ||  
 rattindivā nānutapanti<sup>5</sup> māmāṃ ||  
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtanukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-  
 yaṃ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya<sup>7</sup> parivuto dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho  
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ  
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-  
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho<sup>10</sup> tad ācāraṇ-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso<sup>11</sup> || yo-yam<sup>12</sup> carati mānaso<sup>13</sup> ||  
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa moggasati || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā<sup>14</sup> || potṭhabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vīgato chando || nibato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. tasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sūpe; B. suse. <sup>3</sup> C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). <sup>4</sup> SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). <sup>5</sup> So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. sālā-yam (without eka). <sup>7</sup> B. gīhi<sup>10</sup> here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. desesi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> anu-sāsati. <sup>10</sup> C. sajjittha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poso. <sup>12</sup> B. yvāyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. mānuso. <sup>14</sup> B. gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasāṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam<sup>4</sup> abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasāṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato<sup>8</sup> ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam vedayitam<sup>9</sup> saññam || viññāṇam yañca saṅkhatam ||  
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||  
evaṃ virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanātigam ||  
anvesam sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhikkhūnam. <sup>2</sup> B. aṭṭhim° always. <sup>3</sup> B. sabbam cetasā always. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddha° here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit aññataro bhikkhu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> SS. esa. <sup>8</sup> °kammāya āgato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedayatitam; S<sup>2,3</sup> vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S<sup>2</sup>, of tam in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> B. nājjhagāti. <sup>11</sup> pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam<sup>1</sup> upādāya bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti<sup>3</sup> samuttejeti<sup>4</sup> sampahaṃseti<sup>5</sup> || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>6</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>6</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam<sup>7</sup> pathavī maññe udriyati<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> esā pathavī maññe udriyati<sup>10</sup> || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati<sup>11</sup> || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||  
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito<sup>12</sup> || ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||  
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va<sup>13</sup> virocatīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

### § 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> passāya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. °dassesi °dapesi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °tejesi. <sup>5</sup> In S<sup>2</sup> °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. <sup>6</sup> See the preceding sutta. <sup>7</sup> SS. apissutam. <sup>8</sup> B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> does not repeat bhikkhu. <sup>10</sup> SS. udriya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> SS. udriyatīti. <sup>12</sup> SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. <sup>13</sup> B. omits va.



2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāhunakāni<sup>2</sup> bhavanti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitthā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti || Mā<sup>6</sup> samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alathhā<sup>7</sup> ti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Api<sup>9</sup> samaṇa piṇḍam alathhā ti ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima<sup>10</sup> akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na<sup>11</sup> labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu<sup>12</sup> || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Apuññam pasavi<sup>14</sup> Māro || āsajjanam<sup>15</sup> Tathāgatam ||  
kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati<sup>16</sup> ||  
susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no<sup>17</sup> n-atthi kiñcanam ||  
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā<sup>18</sup> yathā ti<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### § 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvattīhi nidānam || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>20</sup> nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>21</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kumārīkānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālāyam. <sup>4</sup> B. pāvīsi here and further on. <sup>5</sup> C. anvaviddhā. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit mā. <sup>7</sup> So C.; SS. alathhā; B. alatta (ā being erased). <sup>8</sup> SS. sālā. <sup>9</sup> B. adds te. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpimaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpima. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>12</sup> B. pavisatu; S<sup>1-2</sup> pavisitu. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> lacchāsīti. <sup>14</sup> SS. pasavi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āsajjana; S<sup>1</sup> asajjana. <sup>16</sup> SS. na me te pāpam vipaccatīti. <sup>17</sup> SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. <sup>18</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the place of 'devā ābhassā' is empty. <sup>19</sup> This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. <sup>20</sup> B. bhikkhūnam. <sup>21</sup> See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-pāṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham<sup>1</sup> pācanayaṭṭhim<sup>2</sup> gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāṇasāṭi - nivattho<sup>3</sup> kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde<sup>4</sup> addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa<sup>5</sup> cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa<sup>6</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa<sup>7</sup> gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama poṭṭhabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa<sup>8</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me<sup>9</sup> samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva<sup>10</sup> pāpima cakkhu<sup>11</sup> tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa<sup>12</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca<sup>13</sup> kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva<sup>14</sup> pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa<sup>15</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva<sup>16</sup> pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha<sup>17</sup> ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> dīgha. <sup>2</sup> SS. 'atṭhim. <sup>3</sup> SS. saṇa°; B. °sāti. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddhe. <sup>5</sup> SS. saraṇam. <sup>6</sup> SS. °samphassam. <sup>7</sup> SS. saraṇam. <sup>8</sup> SS. samphassā°. <sup>9</sup> SS. omī me. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam eva. <sup>11</sup> SS. cakkhum. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> °sampha-sā°; B. °samphassa. <sup>13</sup> B. omits ca; in S<sup>3</sup> it seems to be erased. <sup>14</sup> SS. Tañceva. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphassā°. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tava va (or ca P). <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jhivā tava rasā tava jhivā-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva<sup>1</sup> pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te<sup>2</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese<sup>4</sup> araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahanāṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ<sup>5</sup> asocaṃ<sup>6</sup> asocayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahanāṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ<sup>9</sup> asocaṃ asocāpayāṃ<sup>10</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> tvam pāpima passasi yaṃ<sup>12</sup> maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-raddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva<sup>15</sup> adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tath eva. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. ceto. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. <sup>4</sup> SS. passe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ajāpayāṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> asocayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>; asocāpayāṃ; S<sup>2</sup> asocāmayaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pāpimā mārō. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāmayāṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> asocāmayaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. adds me. <sup>12</sup> SS. kim. <sup>13</sup> SS. Bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>15</sup> SS. teva. <sup>16</sup> B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||  
 dvittā va<sup>1</sup> nālam ekassa || itī vidvā<sup>2</sup> samañcare<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||  
 kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||  
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo<sup>4</sup> ti loke ||  
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikaṃ || Patirūpañ ca Mānaṃ ||

Pattam Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍaṃ || Kassakaṃ Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

#### § 1. Sambahulā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu  
 viharati Silāvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-  
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno  
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ ga-  
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā  
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū  
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā  
 anikījitāvino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṃ kāme ||  
 mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvithā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ  
 anudhāvāma || kālīkañ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-  
 ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā  
 Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ||  
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānayaiko  
 paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. <sup>2</sup> B. vijjā; S<sup>3</sup> viditvā, corrected into vidvā.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samācare. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvego. <sup>5</sup> This last gāthā will be found again in the  
 next sutta. <sup>6</sup> See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā<sup>1</sup> tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivāṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaraḍaṇḍaṃ ga-hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-ṭṭāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṃ kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvītthā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opā-nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā<sup>2</sup> tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyāṃ imaṃ gāthāṃ abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||  
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||  
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||  
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā. <sup>3</sup> See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham<sup>2</sup> vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravaṃ saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe<sup>3</sup> udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti<sup>4</sup> || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Devatâ-S. II. 10. <sup>2</sup> SS. suladdhaṇica. <sup>3</sup> SS. add va. <sup>4</sup> B. °dhammâti.

suñitvā<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-  
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto  
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-  
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko  
udapâdi || Lābhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ  
araḥaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||  
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ  
ceto parivitakkam aṇṇaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe  
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Māro ayam pâpimâ iti  
viditvâ<sup>2</sup> Māraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṇ ca susamâhitam ||

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pâpimâ jāuāti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-  
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 3. *Godhika*.<sup>4</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe  
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe  
viharati Kālasilāyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto  
viharanto<sup>5</sup> sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ<sup>6</sup> phusi || || Atha  
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyâ  
parihāyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-  
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-  
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-  
hāyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. paṭissutvâ. <sup>2</sup> B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvâ. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.;  
SS. vyādhayissatīti (B. and C. have byādha<sup>o</sup>); see Thera-gāthā, 46.  
<sup>4</sup> This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit viharanto. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
cetasovi<sup>o</sup> here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi.

8. Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||  
[Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi <sup>1</sup> || ||]

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad aho si || || Yāva chattham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihīno || yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvīra mahāpañña || iddhiyā yasaśa jalam ||  
sabbe verabhayātīta || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||  
sāvako te mahāvīra || maraṇam maraṇābhībhū ||  
ākaṅkhati <sup>2</sup> cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||  
katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsane rato ||  
appattamānaso <sup>3</sup> sekho || kalam kayirā jane sutā ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

12. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitam ||  
samūlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtana sattham āharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham sēmānam <sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All the text from Chattham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> SS. ākaṅkha-yati. <sup>3</sup> B. appattamanaso; S<sup>1</sup> appamattamānaso; S<sup>2</sup> appamattamanaso. <sup>4</sup> Fausböll l.c. janesabhā. <sup>5</sup> So SS.; C. seyyamānam; B. soppamānam.



17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam<sup>1</sup> gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimam disaṃ || gacchāti uttaram disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇam disaṃ || gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimam || uttaram || dakkhiṇam || uddham || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam samanvesati<sup>3</sup> || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam patitṭhitaṃ-ti || appatitṭhitaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva<sup>5</sup>-paṇḍuvīṇam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyam || disā-anudisāsvaham<sup>6</sup> || anvesam nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So<sup>7</sup> dhīro dhitisampanno<sup>8</sup> || jhāyī jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyuñjam || jīvitam anikāmayam || jetvāna maccuno senam || anāgantvā punabbhavam || samūlam taṇham<sup>9</sup> abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viñākacchā abhassatha<sup>10</sup> || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || || § 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho<sup>11</sup> hoti otārāpekkho<sup>12</sup> otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit timirāyitattam here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho; S<sup>2</sup> hi. <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samanessati; S<sup>2</sup> sammannesati; S<sup>1-2</sup> sammantesati. <sup>4</sup> SS omit ca. <sup>5</sup> C. vāluva°. <sup>6</sup> SS. anudisāsu hi. <sup>7</sup> B. yo. <sup>8</sup> SS. nidhisampanno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samūlatapaṇham; S<sup>2</sup> samūlatapaṇhā. <sup>10</sup> Fausböll l.c. abhissatha. <sup>11</sup> B. anubandho. <sup>12</sup> B. pekkho.

Sokâvatipño <sup>1</sup> nu <sup>2</sup> vanasmim jhâyasi ||  
 vittam nu jinno <sup>3</sup> uda patthayâno <sup>4</sup> ||  
 âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||  
 kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||  
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||  
 anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||  
 chetvâna <sup>6</sup> sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||  
 anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||  
 ettha ce te <sup>7</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
 evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti <sup>8</sup> || ||

7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam <sup>9</sup> ||  
 pehi <sup>10</sup> gaccha tvam <sup>11</sup> ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||

8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||  
 tesâham puttṭho akkhâmi || yam sabbantam <sup>12</sup> nirupadhin-  
 ti <sup>13</sup> || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre  
 pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkâṭako || Atha kho bhante samba-  
 hulâ kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ  
 vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasanîkameyyum ||  
 upasanîkamitvâ tam kakkâṭakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale  
 patitṭhâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkâṭako âlam <sup>14</sup>  
 abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ  
 kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭṭhalâya vâ samohindeyyum sambhañjeyyum  
 sampalibhañjeyyum <sup>15</sup> || Evam hi so bhante kakkâṭako sabbehi  
 âlehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi <sup>16</sup> abhabbo  
 tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathâpi pubbe  
 evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni <sup>17</sup> visevitâni vipphandi-  
 tâni <sup>18</sup> kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sokânutipño; S<sup>1</sup> sokâvanutipño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. <sup>4</sup> SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. <sup>5</sup> SS. kenacitte (S<sup>1</sup> tena<sup>c</sup>). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> SS. hitvâna. <sup>7</sup> SS. ceto. <sup>8</sup> B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. <sup>9</sup> SS. °gâminim. <sup>10</sup> C. apehi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tam; S<sup>2</sup> tim. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sabbanta; B. taccham tam. <sup>13</sup> SS. nirupadhiti. <sup>14</sup> B. âlam, âlehi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphali<sup>c</sup> here and further on. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampali abhabbaggehi. <sup>17</sup> B. and C. visu (C. sū) kâyitâni. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vippanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham<sup>1</sup> bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti<sup>2</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo<sup>3</sup> abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānam || vāyaso<sup>4</sup> anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu<sup>5</sup> vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā<sup>6</sup> tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallānkena nisīdi tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho<sup>7</sup> adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vilikhanto || ||

#### 5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati<sup>9</sup> ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || Upasaṅkamitvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu<sup>10</sup> || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṇjaram || ||

bandhitvā ānayasāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo<sup>11</sup> ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te<sup>12</sup> samaṇa paricāremā ti || || Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ<sup>13</sup> samañcintesaṃ || || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam<sup>14</sup> kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyamā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadānāham; S<sup>2</sup> vadānabham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pekhoti; S<sup>1</sup> pokhoti. <sup>3</sup> SS. gāthā. <sup>4</sup> B. Medavaṇṇam pāsānam vā || yaso°. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupariyogāpetthamudu; B. mudum; C. assādo siyā. <sup>6</sup> SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pakatta°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit bhūmiṃ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bhūmiyaṃ between the lines. <sup>9</sup> SS. aratī. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>11</sup> See J. I. 80. <sup>12</sup> B. vo always. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumâri vaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâma-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā  
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva  
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam  
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho Taṇhā māraddhītā Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||  
cittam nu <sup>1</sup> jīṇṇo <sup>2</sup> uda patthayāno || -  
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||  
kasmā janena na <sup>3</sup> karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>4</sup> ||

16. Atthassa patim hadayassa santim ||  
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||  
ekāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> jhāyaṃ sukham anubodham <sup>6</sup> ||  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17. Atha kho Arati <sup>7</sup> māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha <sup>9</sup> chaṭṭham ||  
katham jhāyaṃ <sup>10</sup> bahulam kāma-saññā <sup>11</sup> ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo <sup>12</sup> tan-ti ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asaṅkhārāno <sup>13</sup> satimā anoko ||  
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||  
na kuppati na saratī ve <sup>14</sup> na thino || ||  
Evam vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha <sup>16</sup> chaṭṭham ||  
evam jhāyaṃ bahulam kāmasaññā ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. (see above, 4). <sup>2</sup> SS. jīno. <sup>3</sup> B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> omit na here and further on. <sup>4</sup> See the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sukhānubodham; C. °anubodhayam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> B. ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> atarīdha; S<sup>1-2</sup> atarīdha. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhāyī; S<sup>2,3</sup> jhāyīm. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °yaññā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aladdhāyo. <sup>13</sup> B. asaṅkharāno. <sup>14</sup> B. omits ve. <sup>15</sup> B. ca. <sup>16</sup> B. atarīm ca; S<sup>2</sup> athararīdha; S<sup>1</sup> atarīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ santi gâtham abbhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-cârî ||  
addhâ carissanti <sup>1</sup> bahû ca sattâ <sup>2</sup> ||  
bahum vatâyam janatam anoko <sup>3</sup> ||  
acchijja <sup>4</sup> nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||  
dhammena nîyamânânam <sup>5</sup> || kâ usûyâ <sup>6</sup> vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô  
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ  
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi  
ajjhabbhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||  
giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo dantehi khâdatha || ||  
selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham <sup>7</sup> esatha ||  
khânum <sup>8</sup> va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

23. Daddallamânâ <sup>10</sup> âgañchum || Taṇhâ <sup>11</sup> Arati Ragâ ca <sup>12</sup> ||  
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham <sup>13</sup> vâ Mâruto <sup>14</sup>  
ti || ||

Tatiyo <sup>15</sup> vaggo <sup>16</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam <sup>17</sup> || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti  
Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tarissanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. saddhâ. <sup>3</sup> B. aneko. <sup>4</sup> C. accheja. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niyya;  
S<sup>2</sup> niyya°; B. C. nayya°; S<sup>1</sup> niyyamânânam. <sup>6</sup> B. ussuyâ. <sup>7</sup> SS. gâtham.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khânam. <sup>9</sup> SS. Gotamanti. <sup>10</sup> So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalha-  
mânâ. <sup>11</sup> SS. Taṇhâ ca. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tûlabhaṭṭham; S<sup>2</sup> tula-  
haṭṭham. <sup>14</sup> SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. <sup>15</sup> B. catuttho. <sup>16</sup> SS. uparipañca  
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. <sup>17</sup> B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

## BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu<sup>1</sup> pacchānutāpinitī ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati<sup>2</sup> ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati<sup>3</sup> ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphassitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> adhikuṭṭanā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> abhāsati; S<sup>2</sup> abhāsiti. <sup>3</sup> SS. suphassitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> At Therī-gāthā 55, 141 khandhāsaṃ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Āḷavikā bhikkhunī  
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim  
piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-  
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭhe divāvi-  
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-  
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-  
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattaḃbam || tñānam durabhisambhavam<sup>1</sup> ||

na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā<sup>2</sup> pappotum itthiyā ti' || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho  
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittaṃhi susamāhite ||

ñānamhi vattamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato<sup>3</sup> || ||

yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāhaṃ puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti<sup>4</sup> || tam Māro vattum arabatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

<sup>1</sup> C. duratī°. <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 60. <sup>3</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 61. <sup>4</sup> So C.;  
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. <sup>5</sup> SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas  
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā°.



paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divā-  
vihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā  
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-  
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-  
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gā-  
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||  
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||  
Ko nu khvāyam<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-  
sīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||  
Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-  
hamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham  
bhāsatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam  
pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||  
Accantam<sup>5</sup> hataputtāmhi<sup>6</sup> || purisā etad antikā<sup>7</sup> ||  
na socāmi na rodāmi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso || ||  
sabbattha vihatā<sup>8</sup> nandi || tamokkhandho<sup>9</sup> padālito ||  
jetvāna maccuno<sup>10</sup> senam || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 4. *Vijayā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-  
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||  
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayam bhikkhunim gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. <sup>2</sup> B. and S<sup>3</sup> kvāham; S<sup>1</sup> cāyam; S<sup>2</sup> khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). <sup>3</sup> B. bhāsatīti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> gāthābhāsatīti (in S<sup>3</sup> corrected from gāthāya abhāsatīti) <sup>5</sup> SS. accanta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gata<sup>2</sup>; SS. C. puttamhi. <sup>7</sup> SS. antiyā. <sup>8</sup> SS. vihitā. <sup>9</sup> B. C. tamokkhandho. <sup>10</sup> See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhīramāmasa ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayaṃ papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindana<sup>4</sup> pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi<sup>5</sup> harāyāmi || kāmataṇhā samuhatā<sup>6</sup> || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca āruppaṭṭhāyino<sup>7</sup> ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhunīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 5. Uppalavanna.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavanna<sup>8</sup> bhikkhunī pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavanna<sup>9</sup>ya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimbhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavanna<sup>9</sup> bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vanna<sup>9</sup>dhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakāna<sup>9</sup>-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna<sup>9</sup>ya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ehi aye ramāmasa. See Therī-gāthā, 139. <sup>2</sup> SS. yaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. <sup>5</sup> C. aṭṭiyāmi. <sup>6</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 140. <sup>7</sup> B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). <sup>8</sup> B. Uppalavanna always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S<sup>2</sup>; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-sasīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā  
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomāṃ na iñjāmi<sup>2</sup> na santasāmi ||

na Māra<sup>3</sup> bhāyāmi tam<sup>4</sup> ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtaṃ || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ||  
pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad  
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesīti<sup>8</sup> || ||

Jātim<sup>9</sup> khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam<sup>10</sup> jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam<sup>11</sup> idam ādāpayi<sup>12</sup> || || Jātim mā rocesi<sup>13</sup> bhi-  
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati<sup>14</sup> ||

bandhaṃ<sup>15</sup> vadhamaṃ pariklesam || tasmā jātim na rocaṃ || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhāsatīti here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. icchāmi. <sup>3</sup> Māra na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> na; S<sup>3</sup> has neither na nor tam. <sup>5</sup> C. antariyātim. <sup>6</sup> B. antam; SS. anti. <sup>7</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. <sup>8</sup> SS. rocasīti. <sup>9</sup> SS. jāti. <sup>10</sup> SS. omīti tvam. <sup>11</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>12</sup> B. ādiyi. <sup>13</sup> SS. roca. <sup>14</sup> B. phussati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> khandham. <sup>16</sup> SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthâyino <sup>1</sup> ||  
nirodham appajānantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-  
setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||  
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam  
bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti <sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
kāma-bandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||  
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||  
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukku-  
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad  
avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ <sup>5</sup> rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ <sup>5</sup> rocemī ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇī viya dissasi ||  
na ca <sup>6</sup> rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu <sup>7</sup> paśīdanti <sup>8</sup> ye <sup>9</sup> ||  
na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā <sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. arūppatthâyino. See above, No. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ratipacca<sup>o</sup>; in S<sup>2</sup> pa is erased.  
<sup>3</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. <sup>4</sup> SS. Sisappacālā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pāsac-  
cam. <sup>6</sup> B. sacena; SS. na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisu. <sup>8</sup> C. sapsidanti. <sup>9</sup> SS. te. <sup>10</sup> See  
Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||  
 sabbābhībhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
 sabbatthamutto asito <sup>1</sup> || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||  
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsananti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvī-  
 hāram nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||  
 pa || Selam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu <sup>2</sup> bimbassa kārako ||  
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-  
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro  
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam  
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati  
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi <sup>3</sup> || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||  
 hetum paṭicca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bījam || khetto vuttam virūhati ||  
 pathavīrasaṇ cāgamma <sup>4</sup> || sinehaṇ ca tad ubhayam ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime <sup>5</sup> ||  
 hetum paṭicca sambhūta || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhiare ti <sup>6</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī  
 ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya  
 pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhatam

<sup>1</sup> C. anissito. <sup>2</sup> B. Kvaci here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> SS.  
 °rasaṇ cāgamma. <sup>5</sup> SS. chāyatanā ime pana. <sup>6</sup> SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami  
divâvihâraya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim ru-  
kkhamûle divâvihâram nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ  
chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhihâ  
câvetu-kâmo yena Vajirâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
Upasaṅkamitvâ Vajiram bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kenâyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam <sup>1</sup> sattassa kârako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatî ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirâya bhikkuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
khvâyaṃ manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro  
kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsam  
uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhihâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti ||  
viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi <sup>2</sup> || ||

Kinnu satto ti <sup>3</sup> paccesi || Mâra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te <sup>4</sup> || ||

suddhasaṅkhârappuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattûpalabbhati || ||

yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nânñatra dukkhâ sambhoti || nânñam dukkhâ nirujjhatî  
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Vajirâ bhikkhunî  
ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Bhikkhunî-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Âlavikâ <sup>5</sup> ca Somâ ca || Gotamî Vijayâ saha <sup>6</sup> ||

Uppalavaṇṇâ ca Câlâ <sup>7</sup> || Upacâlâ Sîsupacâlâ <sup>8</sup> ||

Selâ <sup>9</sup> Vajirâya te dasâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kvaṃ always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ajjhabhâsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sattosi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> seem to have  
hatannute. <sup>5</sup> SS. âlaviyâ. <sup>6</sup> B. sâma (perhaps sāha). <sup>7</sup> SS. Câlâyâ sattamaṃ.  
<sup>8</sup> B. Sîsupacâlâ; SS. Sîsappa. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sesâ; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

## BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ<sup>6</sup> || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam imā<sup>8</sup> acchariyā<sup>9</sup> gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṭṭhā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||  
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||  
paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||  
rāgarattā na dakkhanti<sup>10</sup> || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ajapālanigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sududdasaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. hi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> SS. nibbānanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. ajāneyyūṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and C. apissu; B. apisu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imāya; S<sup>1</sup> imā imā. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1,2</sup>; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). <sup>10</sup> B. dakkhanti always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvatā°; S<sup>3</sup> āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S<sup>1</sup> °kkhandho na āvatā ti.

5. Iti<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi<sup>3</sup> sattā apparajakkhajātikā<sup>4</sup> assavanatā<sup>5</sup> dhammassa parihāyanti<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam<sup>7</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ<sup>8</sup> samantato ||

tathūpanaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatinnaṃ janataṃ<sup>9</sup> apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgā ||

sattavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammam || aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>10</sup> || || ]

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ha. <sup>2</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>3</sup> B. adds dha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'rajakkhi'. <sup>5</sup> SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pahāyanti. <sup>7</sup> B. C. apāpure. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jantam; S<sup>3</sup> jantam corrected into janataṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. jataṃ; S<sup>2</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā is to be found in B. only.



10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūṇṇatamaṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokamaṃ volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokamaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye<sup>1</sup> svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>2</sup> appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup> udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposini<sup>4</sup> || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakamaṃ ṭhitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā<sup>5</sup> accuggamma tiṭṭhanti<sup>6</sup> anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokamaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup> ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddhamaṃ ||

vihimsasāññi<sup>8</sup> paṇṇamaṃ na bhāsim<sup>9</sup> ||

dhamaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> Brahmā sahampati || katāvakaṃ kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇamaṃ katvā tattha-eva-antaradhāyi ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

## § 2. Gāraṇa.

1. Evamaṃ me sutamaṃ ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyamaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mutindriye. <sup>2</sup> B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samvattāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> So C.; S<sup>2</sup> posini; S<sup>1</sup> lepāsini; B. āpesini. <sup>5</sup> SS. udakamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. ṭhitāni. <sup>7</sup> SS. add Brahmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> vihiññāsaññi. <sup>9</sup> B. C. nabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit kho. <sup>11</sup> The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyācana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṇo viharati appatisso || kannu<sup>1</sup> khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passaṃi sadevake loke samāraṇe sabrahmaṇe sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho<sup>3</sup> samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ<sup>o</sup> || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā<sup>o</sup> || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiñāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passaṃi sadevake loke samāraṇe sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiñāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammo mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasaṃ cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitāṃ vā bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritāṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloṇe antarahito Bhagavato purato pātuṃ ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kathaṃ nu. <sup>2</sup> B. garuṃ<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>4</sup> SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi<sup>1</sup> arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etaḍ avoca || ||

Ye ca atītā<sup>2</sup> sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||  
yo c-etarahi<sup>3</sup> sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokaṇāsano || ||  
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimṣu<sup>4</sup> viharanti ca ||  
atho<sup>5</sup> pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammatā || ||  
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikaṇkhatā ||  
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsananti || ||

### § 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyaḥ Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā<sup>7</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā<sup>8</sup> sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> etthaki. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> ye cabbhatītā; S<sup>1</sup> ye cabahatītā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yo (S<sup>2</sup> ye) carecarahi. <sup>4</sup> B. vihaṃsu. <sup>5</sup> B. athā. <sup>6</sup> SS. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> SS. agārasmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kulaputto. <sup>9</sup> SS. ahoṣitī.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam <sup>1</sup> upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ t̥hito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko <sup>2</sup> ||

yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||

n-etâdiso <sup>3</sup> brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī <sup>4</sup> || ||

Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto <sup>5</sup> ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo <sup>6</sup> ||

te so <sup>7</sup> piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavitt̥ho || ||

Āhuneyyo <sup>8</sup> vedagû bhâvitatto ||

narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bâhitvâ <sup>9</sup> pâpâni anupalitto <sup>10</sup> ||

ghâsesanaṃ iriyati s̥tibhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso <sup>11</sup> ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||

so tyâhutim <sup>12</sup> bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||

nâgo va danto carati anejo <sup>13</sup> ||

bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit tam; S<sup>1</sup> yannûnâhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> 'loke. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S<sup>1</sup> niccantâdiso). <sup>4</sup> B. kî°; S<sup>2</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) jappasi; S<sup>3</sup> B. ajānantī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nirupadhi; S<sup>1,3</sup> nirupadhim; S<sup>1,3</sup> atidevo ca patto; C. attidevaputto.

<sup>6</sup> C. 'posi yo; S<sup>2</sup> posim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> to se. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> C. āhuneyyo. <sup>9</sup> SS. bâhetvâ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anupalitto; S<sup>1</sup> anūlitto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> nivâso. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotâhutim, further on sotâ°. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> anejo; C. anejo.

patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye <sup>1</sup> ||  
 karoḥi puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ || ||  
 disvā muninā brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||  
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||  
 akāsi <sup>3</sup> puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ ||  
 disvā munim <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇi <sup>5</sup> oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno <sup>6</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati <sup>7</sup> || ito ca <sup>8</sup> pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ <sup>9</sup> natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasa cetopari-vitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaḥosi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa <sup>10</sup> cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam <sup>11</sup> avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva <sup>12</sup> samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyam. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> B. karoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. munī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmuno always. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajjati always. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>9</sup> B uttari always; S<sup>1-2</sup> nissaraṇim always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho instead of te; S<sup>2,3</sup> omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. <sup>11</sup> B. etad. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asaccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkhati || cavana-  
dhammaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||  
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca  
upapajjati ca taṃ ca tathā<sup>1</sup> vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na  
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ  
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti  
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||  
vasavattino jātijaraṃ<sup>2</sup> atītā ||  
ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||  
asmābhijappanti<sup>3</sup> janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ āyu<sup>4</sup> ||  
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīghaṃ āyu ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||  
āyu<sup>5</sup> pajānāmi tavāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ asmi ||  
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||  
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
ācikkha me taṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijañña<sup>8</sup> || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||  
pipāsīte ghammaṃ samparete<sup>9</sup> ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi || ||  
Yaṃ epikūlasmiṃ<sup>11</sup> jaṇaṃ gahitaṃ ||  
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||  
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahita-nāvaṃ ||  
luddhena nāgena<sup>12</sup> manussakamyā<sup>13</sup> ||  
pamocayitthā<sup>14</sup> balasā<sup>15</sup> pasayha ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. taṃ ca vata (S<sup>1</sup> omits ca). <sup>2</sup> B. jātim°. <sup>3</sup> C. tasmā°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> āyū here and further on. <sup>5</sup> B. and C. āyū. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvāhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C. sīlavataṃ; S<sup>1</sup> sīlavantaṃ (?) always. <sup>8</sup> B. vijaññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>10</sup> B. inserts m here and further on. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> epī°; S<sup>3</sup> vapi°. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> C. luddhena; S<sup>2</sup> ludovānnāgena. <sup>13</sup> C. manussakappā. <sup>14</sup> So B.; S<sup>1-2</sup> amocayittha; S<sup>3</sup> amocayī tvam. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sambuddhivanta<sup>2</sup> va ti nam amaññi<sup>3</sup> ||  
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||  
 añña<sup>4</sup> pi jānāsi tathā<sup>5</sup> hi buddho ||  
 tathā hi tyāya<sup>6</sup> jalitānubhāvo ||  
 obhāsayamaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmaloka<sup>6</sup>-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-  
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so  
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasaṃ ceto-parivi-  
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim  
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ  
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||  
 Kahamaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena  
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānusaṅgaṃ tassa brahmuno  
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||  
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā  
 bhāma pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāma sammiñjeyya evaṃ  
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ  
 nissāya<sup>8</sup> tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-  
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahosi || ||  
 Kahamaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho  
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||  
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattama. <sup>3</sup> B. amañña; C. mañña.  
<sup>4</sup> B. C. añña. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> jānāsithā. <sup>6</sup> B. taya. <sup>7</sup> The MS. of the British  
 Museum (S<sup>2</sup>) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S<sup>2</sup> will not  
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> upanissāya.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīcatarakama always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloce pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloce pabhassaraṇaṃ ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ ||

svāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ tasmim brahmaloce antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sohaṃ.



evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvaka evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṇādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimso || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka<sup>2</sup>-dvārabāham upanissāya<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamso || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca<sup>4</sup> brahmaloko iddho c-eva phīto ca || brahmā ca tatra paṇāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ samvejeyyāma ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭissunitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanissāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuka, omitting ca before and after. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jessāma°.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno<sup>2</sup> etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam<sup>3</sup> mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā<sup>4</sup> || gaccheyyāsi<sup>5</sup> pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhiwasento saḥassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no<sup>7</sup> tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no<sup>8</sup> tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃsu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmuno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavato santikā arahato°. <sup>5</sup> B gacchasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutte. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supannā caturō ca haṃsā ||  
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||  
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||  
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṇ-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||  
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||  
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitāṃ ||  
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso  
 ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-  
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato  
 upatṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>1</sup> ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-  
 kkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ<sup>2</sup> || nivutaṃ<sup>3</sup> maññe puthujjanaṇ-  
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso, paccekabrahmā Katamodaka-  
 Tissakaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikampaye always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitaṃ (always).  
<sup>3</sup> B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||  
 appameyyam pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 § 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu âbâdhiko  
 hoti dukkhito bâl'hagilâno || ||
3. Atha kho Tudu<sup>3</sup> paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiya  
 abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena  
 Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam tthito Kokâlikam bhikkhum  
 etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu  
 cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||
5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||
6. Aham Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||
7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmi byâkato || atha<sup>4</sup>  
 kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||  
 Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭṭhâri<sup>5</sup> jâyate mukhe ||  
 yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||  
 tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||  
 vicinâti mukhena so kalim ||  
 kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||  
 Appamattako<sup>6</sup> ayam kali ||  
 yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||  
 sabbassâpi<sup>7</sup> sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||  
 ayam eva mahantataro<sup>9</sup> kali ||  
 yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
 Satam sahasânâṃ nirabbudânam ||  
 chattimsati pañca abbudâni ||  
 yam ariyagarahî<sup>10</sup> nirayam upeti ||  
 vâcam mânañca paṇidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||<sup>11</sup>  
 § 10. *Kokâliko* (2).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivutam tamam aki°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Kokâliyo always; S<sup>1</sup> further on. <sup>3</sup> B. turu  
 always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha. <sup>5</sup> B. C. kudhâri. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appamatto. <sup>7</sup> C. sabbasâpi.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbâ°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro; C. mahantaro. <sup>10</sup> B. °garaham. <sup>11</sup> All these  
 gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-  
lika avaca<sup>2</sup> || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu  
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayi-  
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevam Kokālika  
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||  
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum etad  
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-  
mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-  
mattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā  
kolatthimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo  
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-  
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-  
ṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā  
pabhiḷḷimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliyo nways. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avaca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliko also here only.  
<sup>4</sup> These abridgments are those of B.; those of S<sup>1-3</sup> are little different.

akâsi || kâlankato<sup>1</sup> ca Kokâlîko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam<sup>2</sup>  
uppejji Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya<sup>3</sup>  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena  
Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam  
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Kokâlîko bhante bhikkhu kâlama-  
kâsi<sup>3</sup> || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâlîko bhikkhu Paduma-  
nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ  
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhaga-  
vantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-  
yiti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiya<sup>3</sup> accayena bhikkhū  
amantesi || ||

Idam bhikkhave rattim Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya  
rattiya<sup>3</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ  
yenâham ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ  
ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave  
Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâlîko bhante  
bhikkhu kâlâmakâsi || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâlîko bhikkhu  
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam  
âghâtetvâ ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati ||  
idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-  
antaradhâyi ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kîvadîgham nu kho bhante<sup>4</sup> Paduma-niraye  
âyuppamânan-ti || ||

17. Dîgham kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppamânam ||  
na<sup>6</sup> sukaram saṅkhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni  
vassasatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassa-  
satasahassâni iti vâ ti || ||

18. Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ<sup>7</sup> kâṭun-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> kâlakato. <sup>2</sup> B. padumam°. <sup>3</sup> B. kâlām kato here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B. tap na. <sup>7</sup> B. upamam.

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa<sup>1</sup> accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā<sup>3</sup> evam eko<sup>4</sup> Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo<sup>5</sup> || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍarīko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye<sup>6</sup> Kokāliko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggalānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate<sup>7</sup> mukhe ||  
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||  
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||  
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-  
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||  
sabbassāpi sahāpi<sup>8</sup> attanā ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||  
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||  
chattimsati pañca ca<sup>9</sup> abbudāni ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °satassa. <sup>2</sup> S. pariyosānam. <sup>3</sup> B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam° evam (or eva) kho (S<sup>1</sup> twice; S<sup>3</sup> always). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppalako nirayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padumam kho pana° nirayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāyatī. <sup>8</sup> B. samhāpi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>1-3</sup> va.

yam ariyagarahī nirayam upeti ||  
 vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Pathamo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||  
 Āyācanam Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||  
 Aparā ca diṭṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||  
 Tudu ca<sup>2</sup> brahmā aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

### § 1. *Sanamkumāro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sappinī<sup>3</sup>-tīre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antam t̐hito kho brahmā Sanamkumāro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||  
 vijjācaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmā Sanamkumāro || samanuuñño satthā aho si || ||

5. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro samanuuñño me<sup>4</sup> satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

<sup>2</sup> B. Turu ca; S<sup>1</sup> Tuducca; S<sup>2</sup> Kuducca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S<sup>3</sup> Sappinī. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me.



3 Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam  
ârabbhâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi ||

Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam veḷu<sup>1</sup> phalam nalam || ||  
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim<sup>2</sup> yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andha-  
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-  
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavan-  
tam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato  
santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni<sup>3</sup> ||

careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||

sa ce<sup>4</sup> ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||

Kulâ kulam piṇḍikâya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||

sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||

bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti<sup>5</sup> devo ||

andhakâra-timisâya rattiya ||

nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso || ||

Idam hi jâtu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hitiham<sup>6</sup> ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahasam maccubâyinam<sup>7</sup> ||

Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam<sup>8</sup> || ||

sabbe sotasaṃâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||

Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||

saṅkhâtum no pi sakkomi<sup>9</sup> || musâvâdassa ottappeti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> veḷum; S<sup>3</sup> veḷu. <sup>2</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> assatarî. <sup>3</sup> B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo ve; S<sup>3</sup> so ve. <sup>5</sup> B. thanayati. <sup>6</sup> B. vâtiham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhâsinam. <sup>8</sup> B. °dasa. <sup>9</sup> B. nâpi°; S<sup>1-3</sup> no visakkemi (S<sup>3</sup> -âmi). <sup>10</sup> B. musâvâdâya; B. ottappeti; S<sup>1-3</sup> ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam<sup>1</sup> Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva<sup>2</sup> bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhāniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloce pāturaṃ<sup>3</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya<sup>4</sup> ca brahmapârisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejjesī sampahamsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

<sup>1</sup> B. rājatthāniyam; S<sup>1-3</sup> rājadhāni. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃsu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisāya.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâ-sambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmapârisuñ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenâ uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ pi uparimena<sup>1</sup> upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenâ<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahid-dhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloce t̥hito sahasasiloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloce t̥hito sahasasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce t̥hito imâ gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||

dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> purimena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati<sup>1</sup> ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapārisajje-ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā<sup>2</sup> pāturaheṣuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho<sup>3</sup> mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā katham pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa<sup>4</sup> || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senam || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave || sādhū kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

#### § 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihassati here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds rājatthāniyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vaya-dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpajji || Viññāṇaṇcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpajji || Viññāṇaṇcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke<sup>1</sup> appatipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Tadāsi yam bhimsanakam || tadāsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbākāravarūpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho  
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa<sup>1</sup> tâdino ||  
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||  
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||  
pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Brahmâ-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî  
Parinibbânena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passâsâ°; S<sup>3</sup> °ðhitam°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokho âhu cetaso ti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâraṇaṃ || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||  
Aññatara ca brahmâ Kokaliyaṇa || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||  
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanaṃkumârena Devadattaṃ ||  
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

## BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanaññant.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> Dhanaññānī<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> Dhanaññānī brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti<sup>4</sup> upakkamitvā<sup>5</sup> ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanaññānim etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gotassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. dhanaññant; S<sup>3</sup> dhanaññant. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaharanti. <sup>5</sup> B. upakkhalitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaharanti. <sup>7</sup> So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S<sup>1-3</sup> pivedissatī.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā <sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa <sup>2</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi <sup>3</sup> Gotamā ti <sup>4</sup> ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti <sup>5</sup> || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā akkujjeyya || paṭicchannam vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam <sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho <sup>7</sup> pañāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirassa-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12. Aññatara ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>3</sup> SS. rocehi. <sup>4</sup> B. Gotamo ti; S<sup>1</sup> Gotamāhi; S<sup>2</sup> māhiti; S<sup>3</sup> mātihi. <sup>5</sup> These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti alattha upasampadā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.



upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ-ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te <sup>2</sup> bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho <sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi <sup>4</sup> || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] <sup>5</sup> tav-ev etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajīvino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nātvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ <sup>6</sup> || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. khādanīyaṃ vā bho<sup>o</sup> vā sā<sup>o</sup> vā ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> B. evamevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. rosasi and further on 'rosati. <sup>5</sup> In B. only. <sup>6</sup> So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṇaṃ and tikicchataṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> tikicchantaṇi. <sup>7</sup> These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esâhambhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyâham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirûpasampanno kho panâyasmâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

16. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvâjo arahatam aho si ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || || Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tuṇhî aho si || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhaṇam || jayañc-ev-assa tam hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || || tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam jeti dujjayam || ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkupaṭam natvâ || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnam tikicchantânam || attano ca parassa ca || janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All this passage from Evâham<sup>o</sup> is suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by abbreviation. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa <sup>2</sup> bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpaṃ ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāsaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> C. vilaṅgika°; S<sup>1-3</sup> bilaṅgaka°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilaṅgaka°. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||  
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himsati ||  
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatîti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||  
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||  
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||  
Yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||  
khinâsavâ arahanto || tesam vijaṭitâ jaṭā || ||  
Yattha nâmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññâ ca<sup>1</sup> || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣîti || ||  
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. °saññaṇca. <sup>2</sup> B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

silavā pi tapo karaṃ ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo ||  
anto kasambhu<sup>2</sup>-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam<sup>3</sup> upanissito<sup>4</sup> || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito<sup>5</sup> hoti || || aggim juhissāmi agghuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃ antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātima sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā<sup>7</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho<sup>8</sup> || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. najacco. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. puti; S<sup>3</sup> sa (or si) kambu. <sup>3</sup> B. kuhanā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santito;

S<sup>1</sup> sātīto. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so imaṃ<sup>o</sup> pāyasanti here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. jacco as above.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as above (preceding sutta); B. <sup>o</sup>kasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

- pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyāñ ca passati ||  
 atho<sup>1</sup> jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvositto muni<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi || tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
 vijjācaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyāsan-ti || ||  
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||  
 7. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
 gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||  
 Aññena ca<sup>5</sup> kevalinam mahesiṃ ||  
 khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavûpasantaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 annena pānena upatthahassu ||  
 khettaṃ hi taṃ<sup>7</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||  
 § 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya  
 nadiyā tīre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhāradvājo brāh-  
 maṇo Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ  
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhivā  
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ samantā catuddisā anuvi-  
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Addasā kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sīsaṃ<sup>10</sup> pārutaṃ<sup>11</sup> nisin-  
 naṃ || disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvā dakkhi-  
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvā<sup>12</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāh-  
 maṇassa padasaddena sīsaṃ vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || muṇḍo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vositavo°. This gāthā will be found again in II. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. omits bho. <sup>4</sup> B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuca° here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetam. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>9</sup> B. bhuñjeyyāti. <sup>10</sup> B. C. sasisaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārūpitam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahetvāna. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad  
ahosi || || Muṇḍâ pi hi <sup>1</sup>idh-ekacce brâhmanâ bhavanti ||  
yam nunâham upasankamitvâ jâtim puccheyyân-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bha-  
gavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha carapañca puccha ||

kaṭṭhâ have jâyati jâtavedo ||

nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjânîyo hoti hirînisedho || ||

saccena danto damasâ upeto ||

vedantagû vûsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññûpanîto <sup>2</sup> tam upavhayetha <sup>3</sup> ||

kâlena so juhati <sup>4</sup> dakkhineyyo ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

10. Addhâ suyitṭham suhutam <sup>6</sup> mama yidaṃ ||

yam tâdisaṃ vedagum addasâmi <sup>7</sup> ||

tumhâdisânaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigîtaṃ <sup>8</sup> panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khîṇāsavaṃ kukkucavûpasantaṃ ||

annena pânaṇa upatṭhahassu ||

khettaṃ hi taṃ <sup>9</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti <sup>10</sup> || ||

12. Atha kassa cāhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ  
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvāhaṃ brâhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajāya sadevama-  
nussāya yass - eso <sup>11</sup> havyaseso bhutto sammâpariṇāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca. <sup>2</sup> B. yaññû. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upavhayetha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dñhati. <sup>5</sup> B. dakkhineyyeti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahutam. <sup>7</sup> B. addasâmi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcâbhigitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena (or te taṃ) hita. <sup>10</sup> For these two gâthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasā-  
vakassa vā || tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-  
harite vā chaṭṭhehi appāṇake vā udae opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tam havya-  
sesam appāṇake udae opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso udae pakkhitto ciccīṭayati cīṭi-  
ṭayati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma  
phālo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccīṭayati cīṭiṭayati  
sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so havyseso udae  
pakkhitto ciccīṭayati cīṭiṭayati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo samviggo  
lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

17. Ekam antam ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhāradvājam  
brāhmaṇam Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mā <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||

suddhim <sup>2</sup> amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||

yo bāhirena parisuddhim <sup>3</sup> icche || ||

Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāham ||

ajjhataṃ eva jalayāmi <sup>4</sup> jotim ||

niccagginī niccasamāhitatto <sup>5</sup> ||

arahaṃ <sup>6</sup> ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||

Māno hi te brāhmaṇa <sup>7</sup> khāribhāro ||

kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam <sup>8</sup> ||

jihvā sujā hadayam jotitṭhānam ||

attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho <sup>9</sup> ||

yattha <sup>10</sup> have vedaguno <sup>11</sup> sinātā <sup>12</sup> ||

anallīnagattā <sup>13</sup> va taranti pāram <sup>14</sup> || ||

Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bālavena°; B. suddhim. <sup>4</sup> B. ajjhata-  
mevujjalayāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccaggi niccamasāhitatto. <sup>6</sup> B. omits arahaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
hito (S<sup>1</sup> °te) brāhmaṇā. <sup>8</sup> C. °nimmo°. <sup>9</sup> B. pasattho. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthā. <sup>11</sup> B.  
vedaguno; SS. havedaguno. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B. sinhatā; S<sup>1-2</sup> sinānanda (S<sup>2</sup> damp)  
tā. <sup>13</sup> SS. anallagattā. <sup>14</sup> This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.



satujjubhūtesu namo karoḥi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasārī ti<sup>1</sup> brūmī ti ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti ||

§ 10. *Bahudhīti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddā naṭṭhā honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā addasā Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

4. Disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Na hi<sup>2</sup> nūn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddā catuddasa ||  
 ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> ca || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikā ||  
 ussoḷhikāya naccanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || santhāro<sup>5</sup> sattamāsiko ||  
 uppātakehi<sup>6</sup> saṃchanno || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavā saddadhītaro ||  
 ekaputtā dviputtā ca<sup>7</sup> || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||  
 sottam pādena bodheti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
 na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || paccūsamhi ināyikā ||  
 detha dethā ti codenti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī ti || ||  
 5. Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || balivaddā catuddasa ||  
 ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenāham brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sātī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha always. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpakā. <sup>4</sup> B. dupaṇṇā. <sup>5</sup> All the MSS. sandharo; but further on S<sup>1-3</sup> santhāro. <sup>6</sup> C. uppātakehi. <sup>7</sup> B. duputtā; S<sup>1</sup> viputtā; S<sup>2</sup> ekaputtiavi (or ci) puttāca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ ||  
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||  
 ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro<sup>1</sup> sattamâsiko ||  
 uppâtakehi samchanho || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtarô ||  
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||  
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya  
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||  
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-  
 khinti || evamevam bhotâ<sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo  
 pakâsito || esâhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-  
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhoto<sup>3</sup> Gotamassa  
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato  
 santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho  
 appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cîrass-eva yassatthâya  
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad  
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti  
 abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjâni ca Akkosam || Asurinda<sup>4</sup> Bilaṅgikam ||  
 Ahimsakam Jaṭa c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||  
 Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santhâro; B. sandharo.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asundarikam.

## CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇâgirismim Ekanâlâyam brâhmaṇa-gâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa<sup>2</sup> brâhmaṇassa pañcamatthâni naṅgalasatthâni payuttâni honti vappakâle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanâ vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍâya ṭhitam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi<sup>3</sup> ca || kasitvâ ca vāpitvâ ca bhuñjâmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vāpitvâ ca bhuñjassutî || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vāpitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passâma bho<sup>4</sup> Gotamassa yugam vâ vâ naṅgalam vâ phâlam vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam âha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vāpitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijânâsi || na ca passâmi te kasim ||

kassako<sup>5</sup> pucchito brûhi || katham jânemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhâ bijam tapo vutthi || paññâ me yuganaṅgalam ||

hirî isâ mano yottam || sati me phâla-pâcanam || ||

kâyagutto vacîgutto || âhâre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddânam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kasî° always. <sup>3</sup> B. vapp° always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kasine; S<sup>3</sup> kasune.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||

gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||

Evam esā kasī katthā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||

etaṃ kaṣiṃ kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo <sup>1</sup> ||  
yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kaṣiṃ kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||

sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||

aññena ce kevalinam mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantam ||

annena pānena upatthahassu ||

khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti <sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya  
paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya  
andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam  
gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakam maṃ  
bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam  
gatan-ti || ||

## § 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-  
cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-  
upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena  
pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam  
ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

<sup>1</sup> B. has not Gotamo. <sup>2</sup> See above I. 8, 9. <sup>3</sup> Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako <sup>1</sup>  
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchaṭi ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjam ||  
punappunam vassati <sup>2</sup> devarâjâ ||  
punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ <sup>3</sup> ||  
punappunam aññam <sup>4</sup> upeti ratṭham || ||  
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti <sup>5</sup> ||  
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||  
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||  
punappunam saggam upeti tṭhânam || ||  
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||  
punappunam vaccho upeti <sup>6</sup> mâtaram ||  
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||  
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||  
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||  
punappunam sîvathikam haranti ||  
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||  
na <sup>7</sup> punappunam jâyati bhûripañño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||||  
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavam  
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko  
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno <sup>8</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhâko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||  
Îṅha me tvaṃ Upavâna uṇhodakam jânâhîti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato  
paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Devahitassa  
brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ  
tuṇhîbhûto <sup>9</sup> ekam antam atṭhâsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantam Upavânam  
tuṇhîbhutam <sup>9</sup> ekam antam tṭhitam || disvâna âyasmantam  
Upavânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pagandako. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassanti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako. <sup>4</sup> B. maññam; S<sup>1-3</sup> yaññam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yâcanakâ caranti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchâ upenti. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> omit na.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Upavân-o always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tuṇhîbhûto (-tam).



purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-  
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brâhmaṇa lûkho  
lûkhapûrapurāṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi  
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpunivā  
sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu  
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam<sup>2</sup> ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārûpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo pariyāpunivā sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-  
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārûpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. nikkamantīti; S<sup>3</sup> nikkhantīti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchissam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampucchā<sup>2</sup>;  
S<sup>1-3</sup> C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puṭṭhā gharaṃ  
netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam  
ādaya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-  
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ  
vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bha-  
gantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma  
ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-  
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10. Patiggaṇhesi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampam upādaya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan-ti || ||

#### § 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nīdanam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo  
Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na  
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jettḥa-  
bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya  
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||  
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto  
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-  
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham  
pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati  
aham pi tam nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhuṭo ekam antaṃ atṭhā-  
si || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā tam nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo  
Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato<sup>4</sup> puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> patigaṇhāsi. <sup>2</sup> B. Mānatthaddho always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> deseti. <sup>4</sup> B. adds va.



8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānathaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-  
sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānathaddham brāhmaṇam  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānam brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa ||  
yena atthena āgacchi<sup>2</sup> || tam evam anubrūhaye ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo  
Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā  
nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi  
ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānathaddhāham bho  
Gotama Mānathaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā<sup>5</sup> ahosi || ||  
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi  
Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na  
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-  
bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ  
paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ<sup>6</sup> karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānathaddham brāhmaṇam etad  
avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa utthehi sake āsane nisīda yato  
te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā  
Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānam<sup>7</sup> kayirātha<sup>8</sup> || kesu assa<sup>9</sup> sagāravo ||  
kyassa<sup>10</sup> apacitā<sup>11</sup> assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||  
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānam kayirātha || ||  
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||  
tyassu sādhu supūjitā<sup>13</sup> || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||

nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa<sup>14</sup> anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abbikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brūhanā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anubrūhasīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde.  
<sup>5</sup> So C. only; B. and S<sup>1</sup> vitta<sup>5</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> is doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> nippacca<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
mānam na here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. kayirā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kyāssa.  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apacitaṃ; C. apacitīm. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassu sādhu supūjitātī, and further on  
tesvassu<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. <sup>14</sup> B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||  
Yaṃ nīnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||  
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-  
haṃ<sup>2</sup> paccanikassan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-  
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaṃ-  
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||  
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṇ ca cetaso ||  
āghātaṃ paṇinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ  
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-  
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo  
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ  
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-  
petvā || ||
4. Divān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-  
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo  
kiṃ kārāpento ramāti ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> B. paccanika<sup>2</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evasāsahaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> "bhaṃ). <sup>3</sup> B. paccanikasā-  
tanti. <sup>4</sup> C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kamantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||  
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||  
ucchinnamûlam<sup>3</sup> me vanam visukam<sup>4</sup> ||  
so-ham<sup>5</sup> vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-  
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo  
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalēsu viharati aṇṇata-  
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarasmim bhāradvāja-  
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā kaṭṭhahārakā  
mānavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-  
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-  
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad  
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim<sup>6</sup> vanasaṇḍe  
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi  
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā<sup>7</sup> kho  
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-  
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-  
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe<sup>8</sup> bahubherave vane ||

suñṇam araṇṇam vijanam vigāhiya<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammantatā (S<sup>1</sup> kammantakātā) kayira. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vindasi Gotamāti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhinna<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visukkam. <sup>5</sup> B. svāham; S<sup>1</sup> yoham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amuka<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> addasa. <sup>8</sup> C. gambhīrasabhāve. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigāhiyam.

aniñjamânaena ðhiteṇa vaggunâ ||  
 sucârurupaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||  
 Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi yattha<sup>2</sup> vâditaṃ ||  
 eko araṇṇe<sup>3</sup> vanavasito<sup>4</sup> muni ||  
 accherarûpaṃ paṭibhâti mam idaṃ ||  
 yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||  
 Maññe-haṃ<sup>5</sup> lokâdhipati-sahavyataṃ ||  
 âkaṅkhamâno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
 kasmâ<sup>6</sup> bhavaṃ vijaṇaṃ araṇṇaṃ assito ||  
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyaṃ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

6. Yâ kâci kaṅkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||  
 aneka dhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||  
 aññâṇamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||  
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikataṃ samûlikâ || ||  
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho<sup>8</sup> anupayo<sup>9</sup> ||  
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||  
 jhâyâṃ-ahaṃ brâhmaṇa<sup>10</sup> raho visârado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ-ti || ||

#### § 9. Mâtuposako.

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammo-  
 danîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇno kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena  
 bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ  
 mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama evaṃkârî kicca-  
 kârî homîti || ||

4. Taggha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo  
 kho brâhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rûpo; B. sundararûpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ettha<sup>o</sup> ettha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. araṇṇa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vanam assito. <sup>5</sup> B. maññamaham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> tasmâ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmûppattiyaṃ ti. <sup>8</sup> B. asito. <sup>9</sup> So C.; B. anuppayo; S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> anûpaya. <sup>10</sup> B. brahe. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> kiccâham.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so<sup>1</sup> puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaraṇaṇ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako<sup>3</sup> hoti || yāvatā bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> pare || viṣaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || || Yo dha<sup>6</sup> puññaṃ ca pāpaṇi ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> || saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sāyapātaṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bahumso. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca modatīti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhate. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viṣaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmacariyavā. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. sa ce. <sup>9</sup> See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama <sup>1</sup> || ||

10. Kam <sup>2</sup> pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti <sup>3</sup> taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ <sup>4</sup> khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kim.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hessati.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma <sup>1</sup> Sakyānam nigame <sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu <sup>4</sup> Khomadussakā <sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhāddhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake <sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakā <sup>7</sup> brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotameva anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālaṃ <sup>8</sup> ||

Mānathaddham Paccaṇikaṃ || Navakammī Kaṭṭhabhāraṃ ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena

dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samūttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Khomadussadannāma; S<sup>3</sup> °dussantānāma. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigamo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasāsum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dussadakkā (in S<sup>3</sup> da being superadded). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dussadake. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussadaka°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Lūkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠISA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.<sup>1</sup>§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam âyasmâ Vaṅḡiso  
Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave<sup>2</sup> cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-  
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅḡiso<sup>3</sup> navako hoti  
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo<sup>4</sup>  
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅḡisassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-  
rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsemi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alâbhâ  
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me  
suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam  
anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhi-  
ratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyya<sup>6</sup> || yam nûnâham  
attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâ-  
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅḡiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim  
vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo  
abbâsi || ||

<sup>7</sup> Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||  
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||  
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dâḥhadhammino ||  
samantâ parikireyyum || saḥassam<sup>8</sup> apalâyaṇam || ||  
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamiṣanti itthiyo ||  
n-eva maṃ vyâdhaṃyissanti | dhamme s-amhi<sup>9</sup> patiṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-  
gâthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. aggâlavake. <sup>3</sup> B. vaṅḡiso always. <sup>4</sup> B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.  
<sup>5</sup> B. "pekkhakâyo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> "pare" uppâdeyyum. <sup>7</sup> = Thera-g. 1209-1213.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sangassam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have subbhî. <sup>10</sup> B. and C. patiṭṭhitam.



sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ <sup>1</sup> || buddhassâdiccabandhuno ||  
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce'mam viharantam || pâpima upagacchasi <sup>2</sup> ||  
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye  
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo  
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapapaṭikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyam  
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgissassa anabhi-  
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgissassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me  
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-  
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-  
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhiratiṃ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yam nûnâham attanâ  
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo  
 abbâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||  
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam <sup>3</sup> ||  
 vanatham na <sup>4</sup> kareyya kuhiñci ||  
 nibbanatho anato <sup>5</sup> sa hi bhikkhu || ||  
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam <sup>6</sup> ||  
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||  
 kiñci parijiyati sabbam aniccam <sup>7</sup> ||  
 evam samecca caranti mutattâ <sup>8</sup> || ||  
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ <sup>9</sup> ||  
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca <sup>10</sup> ||  
 ettha vinodiya <sup>11</sup> chandam anejo <sup>12</sup> ||  
 yo tattha <sup>13</sup> na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. evam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pâpimâ upagañchisi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakkâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na.  
<sup>5</sup> B. arato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthavi ca; S<sup>3</sup> vehâsa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicca. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.;  
 S<sup>1-3</sup> muttâtâ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gamitâ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>11</sup> B. vinodaya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cha  
 (S<sup>3</sup> ja) nâmane (S<sup>1</sup> no) jo. <sup>13</sup> B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittḥā ||  
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhuñci ||  
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||  
 dabbo<sup>2</sup> cirarattasamāhito ||  
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||  
 santapadam<sup>3</sup> ajjhagamā muni-paṭicca ||  
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati  
 Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena  
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso attano paṭi-  
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā  
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata  
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale  
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram  
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ inā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||  
 mānapathaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> jahassu ||  
 asesam<sup>6</sup> mānapathasmiṃ samucchito<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vipaṭisārahuvā<sup>8</sup> cirarattam || ||  
 Mukkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 socanti janā cirarattam ||  
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||  
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||  
 dhammarato<sup>10</sup> ti tam āhu tathattam<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S<sup>1</sup> saṭṭhisatātāsītā; C. °savitakkā; S<sup>1</sup> °parivitakkā.  
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daṇḍo. <sup>3</sup> B. santam padam. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1214-1218. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānūpathava  
 (or ca). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamu (S<sup>3</sup> mi)ccchito. <sup>8</sup> C. vipaṭisāṇi āhuvā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. mānāhatā° (here and further on) °patanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °daso. <sup>11</sup> B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||  
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam ||  
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmataṃ  
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīsassā anabhi-  
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantam Ānandam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||  
 sādhu nibbāpanam<sup>3</sup> brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||  
 nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam ||  
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||  
 nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā dayhittho punappunam || ||  
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggam susamāhitam ||  
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu<sup>4</sup> || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||  
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsita.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitaṃ hoti  
 na dubbhāsitaṃ || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-  
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no  
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ya padhānam vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> smitāvī ti S<sup>3</sup> smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nibbāpana. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gattāthtu; S<sup>3</sup> gantyatthu. <sup>5</sup> Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññāna-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||  
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||  
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||  
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso uttḥāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi<sup>1</sup> gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||  
pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||  
piyavācam va<sup>2</sup> bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||  
saccaṃ ve<sup>3</sup> amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||  
sacce<sup>4</sup> atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||  
yaṃ buddho<sup>5</sup> bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||  
dukkhassantakiriyaṃ || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampamaṃseti || poriyā<sup>7</sup> vācāya vissutṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B. sārūpāhi here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācam eva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambuddho. <sup>6</sup> Thera-g. 1227-1230. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> poriyāya, and further on S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā vācāya viṣaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikātvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsa ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-pañño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||  
Sāriputto mahāpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||  
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||  
sālikāy-iva<sup>1</sup> nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||  
tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giram ||  
sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||  
udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

#### § 7. *Parāraṇā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālikāya ca. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1231-1233. <sup>3</sup> B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo.  
<sup>4</sup> C. adds vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asaṇḍâtassa  
maggassa saṇḍunetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû  
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ  
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-  
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahâti kâyi-  
kam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ  
vâcasikam vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpaṇḍo tvam  
Sâriputta puthupaṇḍo tvam Sâriputta hâsapaṇḍo <sup>1</sup> tvam  
Sâriputta javanapaṇḍo tvam Sâriputta tikkhapaṇḍo tvam  
Sâriputta nibbedhikapaṇḍo tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi  
Sâriputta raṇḍo cakkavattissa jetṭhaputto pitarâ pavattitam  
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam  
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-  
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam  
vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannam  
bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ  
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatâ-  
nam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam  
pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam satṭhi bhikkhû te-  
vijjâ satṭhi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satṭhi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-  
gavimuttâ atha itare paṇḍâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅḡso utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam utta-  
râsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim pañâmetvâ Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅḡsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhâ  
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase <sup>2</sup> visuddhiyâ ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||

samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||

anîghâ khîṇa-punabbhavâ isî || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> hâsu°.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||  
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||  
 evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ || satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
 sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||  
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha<sup>1</sup> na vijjati ||  
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavāne  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ  
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-  
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti  
 samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi  
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ su-  
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ  
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā  
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te  
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-  
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ  
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-  
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti  
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā  
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||  
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ || ||  
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||  
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||  
 Nāgaṇāmo si Bhagavā || isīnaṃ isisattamo ||  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvako<sup>3</sup> abhivassati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. palāsettha.

<sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1234-1237.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā<sup>1</sup> ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅḡiso-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

7. Kiṇṇu te Vaṅḡisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā  
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā  
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅḡisa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivittakittā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivittakittāhi gāthāhi abhittavi || ||

Ummaggapatham<sup>5</sup> Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabbijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi<sup>6</sup> nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te<sup>7</sup> amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa<sup>8</sup> ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam<sup>9</sup> || ||

Evam sudesite<sup>10</sup> dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi<sup>12</sup>-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>13</sup>  
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

<sup>1</sup> So B. S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> "kāmātā. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1238-1241. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits  
va mar. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> "umaggapam"; S<sup>1-3</sup> and C. "satam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits hi. <sup>7</sup> B. ce.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "atikkamam"; B. dasaddhānam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sute desite. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sute desite. <sup>11</sup> Thera-g.  
1242-1245. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C. aññā; S<sup>3</sup> añño (always). <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde always.



pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so <sup>1</sup> therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā || sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato <sup>2</sup> || || mahānubhāvo teviḡjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako <sup>3</sup> || pāde vandati satthuno-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhito. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāyādo. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiththavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnam || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti <sup>1</sup> || tevijjā maccuhāyino <sup>2</sup> || ||

te cetasaṃ anupariyeti <sup>3</sup> || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evam sabbaṅgasampannam || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannam || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca <sup>5</sup> upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi <sup>6</sup> anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhiththaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhiththavi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāgassa° payirūpanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhāyino; S<sup>3</sup> °hamsino. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits te; S<sup>1</sup> °pariyenti; S<sup>3</sup> °pariyesanti. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1249-1251. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||  
 virocati vītamalo <sup>1</sup> va bhāṇumā ||  
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni ||  
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṇ-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā <sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira <sup>4</sup>-  
 arahattappatto hutvā <sup>5</sup> vimutti-sukha <sup>6</sup>-patisamvedī tāyam  
 velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-  
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||  
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||  
 tassāham dhammam sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyam || ||  
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||  
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā <sup>7</sup> || ||  
 Svāgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || katam buddhassa sāsanaṇ-ti || ||  
 Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||  
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigatamalo. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1252. <sup>3</sup> B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. <sup>4</sup> B. aciram.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam patto hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutta°; B. °sukham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °hata°.  
<sup>8</sup> Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

## BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu  
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato  
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-  
kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavitṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim<sup>1</sup> vinayassu chandam ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsi so<sup>2</sup> sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmase<sup>3</sup> ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo<sup>4</sup> ||

mā tam kāmārajo avāhari<sup>5</sup> || ||

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunḍito<sup>6</sup> ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati<sup>7</sup> sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam  
āpādi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatṭhāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ōmit so. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavāsi bhavatam satam taṃ (S<sup>3</sup> omits taṃ) sāra (S<sup>1</sup> rā) mayāmase. <sup>4</sup> B. dukkaro. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avam hari. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunf; B. kuntito; S<sup>1-3</sup> kunḍitā; C. kuṇṭhito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || || .  
 Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||  
 āturassa hi kā<sup>1</sup> niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato<sup>2</sup> || .  
 yāya saddhāya<sup>3</sup> pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||  
 taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi<sup>4</sup> || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamāti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito<sup>5</sup> ||  
 bandhesu<sup>6</sup> muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
 taṃ nāṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ<sup>7</sup> || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
 bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||  
 asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
 āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitattaṃ || niceṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ ||  
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ<sup>9</sup> ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||  
 akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||  
 suṇoti<sup>10</sup> na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||  
 dhammasmim bhañṇamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hite; S<sup>3</sup> kāsī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ruppata. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saddhā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> brūhesi. <sup>5</sup> B. adhuvā; S<sup>1,3</sup> pamucchito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> baddhesu. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; S<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> abhikkantaṃ tasmā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> cetam. <sup>10</sup> B. suṇāti.

sace pi dasa pajjote<sup>1</sup> || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||  
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni<sup>2</sup> || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-  
jito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena  
cārikaṃ pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te  
bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja<sup>3</sup> khāyati ||  
bahuke disvāna vivitte<sup>4</sup> āsane ||  
te cittakathā bahussutā ||  
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||  
ekacciya pana Vajja-bhūmiyā<sup>5</sup> ||  
magā viya asaṅgacārino<sup>6</sup> ||  
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam  
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā  
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasman tam  
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-  
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasman tam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam<sup>7</sup> pasakkiya ||  
nibbānam<sup>8</sup> hadayasmim opiya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajjoto. <sup>2</sup> B. dakkhati°; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhijaceandho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vicitte. <sup>5</sup> B. vajji°; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmiyam gatā. <sup>6</sup> C. makatā viya°; S<sup>1-3</sup> maṅgakāvi-  
yasāṅgacārino. <sup>7</sup> B. gahanam; S<sup>1-3</sup> gahana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbāna°.

jhāya<sup>1</sup> Gotama mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo ||  
 kim te bilibilikā<sup>3</sup> karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito  
 samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī  
 nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā  
 Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||  
 Tāvatisesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||  
 purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||  
 te cāpi<sup>4</sup> duggatā sattā<sup>5</sup> || devakaññābhipattikā<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
 āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahatam vaco ||  
 aniccā sabbe<sup>7</sup> saṅkhārā || uppavayadhammino ||  
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||  
 vikkhīno<sup>9</sup> jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto<sup>10</sup> Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena  
 gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato  
 Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nāgadattam  
 samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. <sup>2</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. i. 19. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāpi°. <sup>5</sup> B. pattā. <sup>6</sup> B. kaññāhi; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattikā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba°. <sup>8</sup> For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhīnā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa <sup>1</sup> Nāgadatta  
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||  
cāri <sup>2</sup> saṃsattho gahatthehi ||  
saṃānasukhadukkho || ||  
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||  
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||  
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||  
antakassa vasam eyyā ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegama āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmim kule kulagharaṇi tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Nadītiresu saṇḥāne <sup>4</sup> sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||

janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim <sup>5</sup> antara-  
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||

na tena mañkuhotabbo <sup>6</sup> || na hi tena kilissati || ||

yo ca <sup>7</sup> saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||

lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro <sup>9</sup> hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavāsasi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ativelam; B. cāri. <sup>3</sup> B. vasammesīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṇḥāne (or satthāne). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nir°. <sup>6</sup> B. tabbam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāva. <sup>8</sup> B. vajjī°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Vesaliyā°; B<sup>2</sup> rattim; S<sup>1</sup> rattī°, alias °vāro.



3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ<sup>1</sup> turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
etadisikāya rattiya<sup>3</sup> ||  
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ekako<sup>4</sup> tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||  
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam apāditi || ||

#### § 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||  
suvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||  
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena<sup>7</sup> samāgamimha<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>3</sup> Vesaliyā. <sup>2</sup> B; C. apavittḥam; B. pavana°. <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the first t of rattiya is erased. <sup>4</sup> B. eko va. <sup>5</sup> Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceso (or veso). <sup>7</sup> B. adds na. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||  
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> va sutam va mutam<sup>2</sup> ||  
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato  
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathādaṃ kāma-  
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa  
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samveje-  
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi<sup>3</sup> ||

ayonim paṭinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya<sup>4</sup> || ||

Satthāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham silānivattano ||

adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayam ||

tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam  
 āpādīti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā yena  
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu<sup>5</sup> pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ<sup>6</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati patibhāti man-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatā unṇalā capalā mukharā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yitthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mutaṇca; S<sup>1</sup> kemutaṇca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so vi<sup>o</sup>; B. °khajjasi.  
<sup>4</sup> B. anuvicintaya. <sup>5</sup> B. sannisīvesu. <sup>6</sup> B. brahāraññaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Repetition of  
 Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamāno.

vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū samvejetu-kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Sukhajīvino pure āsuraṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaṃ ||  
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
 loke aniccatam nātvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||  
 dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
 saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi<sup>1</sup>-aham || ||  
 appaviddhā<sup>2</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya samvejitā samvegam āpāduṇ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 14. *Paduma-puppha (or Puṇḍarika).*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upa-siṅhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samveje-tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅhasi ||  
 ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || āra siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||  
 atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
 yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||  
 evam ākiṇṇakammanto<sup>5</sup> || kasmā eso<sup>6</sup> na vuccati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. vandāmi. <sup>2</sup> B. appavittā. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādisuti; S<sup>1</sup> āpāditī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akhīṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhīṇa. <sup>6</sup> B. sote.

6. âkinnaluddo puriso || dhâti celam<sup>1</sup> va makkhito ||  
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||  
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam va khāyati || ||  
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam<sup>3</sup> anukampasi ||  
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi<sup>4</sup> || yadā passasi edisam || ||  
 8. neva tam upājivāmi<sup>5</sup> || na pi te katakammase<sup>6</sup> ||  
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggaṭin ti || ||  
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-  
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||  
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||  
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||  
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-padumā-  
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> velam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca arahāmi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> vattameva. <sup>3</sup> B. me. <sup>4</sup> B. vajjāsi;  
 C. jānāsi (?) <sup>5</sup> B. °jivāma. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhatakambhase.

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ânando  
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamañ Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva  
 Vitakkitam Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

## BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakûṭṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvayaṃ vindat-imam sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalam hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca <sup>1</sup> || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giṃjhakûṭṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakko yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa <sup>2</sup> || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||

samañassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaññena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā <sup>4</sup> anuddayā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nakhāpi ca.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gandha°.    <sup>3</sup> B. anusāsasīti.    <sup>4</sup> B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Taṅkita-  
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca  
yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad  
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so  
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-  
mesi <sup>1</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi <sup>1</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Bhāyasi mam samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāham tam <sup>2</sup> āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso  
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañham tam <sup>2</sup> samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-  
rissasi || cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayam vā te phālessāmi ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> khipissāmī ti || ||

10. Na khvāham tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa devama-  
nussāya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vā phāleyya ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam  
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahamso kutojā ||  
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahamso itojā ||  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||  
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||  
puthū visattā kāmesu || mālurvā va vitatā vane || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °nāmeti.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit tam.<sup>3</sup> B. pārām°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
 te naṃ vinodenti supohi yakkha ||  
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||  
 atinṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-  
 lake<sup>2</sup> cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||  
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||]

3. Satimato<sup>4</sup> sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||  
 satimato su ve<sup>5</sup> seyyo || verā na parimuccatī<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yassa sabbam ahorattam<sup>7</sup> || ahimsāya rato mano ||  
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veram tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu  
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā  
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti<sup>8</sup> me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilānti Sānunā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||]  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva<sup>10</sup> pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam<sup>11</sup> || ||  
 uposatham upavasanti<sup>12</sup> || iti<sup>13</sup> me arahataṃ sutam ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilānti Sānunā ti || ||  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nidānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maṇimāla° (or cāla). <sup>3</sup> This gāthā is in B. only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sati° always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> save°. <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca; S<sup>1-3</sup> °muccatīti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
 °ratim. <sup>8</sup> MS. hutī. <sup>9</sup> In B. only. <sup>10</sup> B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further  
 on. <sup>11</sup> B. atṭhaṅgaṃ susamāgatam. <sup>12</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> intercalate brahmacariyaṃ  
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kilānti—which will occur further on. <sup>13</sup> B. iti here  
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye<sup>1</sup> ||  
 na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti || iti me<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ sutam || ||  
 Sānuṃ pabuddham<sup>3</sup> vajjāsi || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||  
 mā kâsi pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||  
 saceva<sup>4</sup> pāpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vā ||  
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyato ti || ||  
 4. Matam va<sup>6</sup> amma rodanti || yo<sup>6</sup> vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||  
 5. Matam va puttam<sup>7</sup> rodanti || yo<sup>7</sup> vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
 yo ca kāmeva<sup>8</sup> jivāna || punar āgacchate idha ||  
 tam vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato<sup>9</sup> hi so || ||  
 kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||  
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||  
 abhidhāvatha<sup>10</sup> bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmase ||  
 ādittā nibhatam<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchāsīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||
3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ<sup>13</sup> yakkhiniṃ puttakam evaṃ tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara ||  
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
 api ca<sup>14</sup> dhammapadam vijānīya ||  
 paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||  
 paṇesu ca samyamāmase ||  
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase<sup>15</sup> ||  
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||  
 api muccema<sup>16</sup> pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca instead of ye. <sup>2</sup> B. sāhu vo. <sup>3</sup> B. sānupavuddham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ti; B. upeccāpi. <sup>6</sup> B. vā; S<sup>1-3</sup> ye. <sup>7</sup> B. putta. <sup>8</sup> B. and S<sup>1</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) ca; C. pa° (P). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvamano. <sup>10</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiyāvata. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nihataṃ. <sup>12</sup> Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. <sup>13</sup> B. piyaṅgara° always. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaṇemase. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muccema.



2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtâ yakkhinī puttake<sup>1</sup> evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||  
yāvāhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ sossāmi satthuno || ||  
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanaṃ || ||  
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||  
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||  
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||  
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ || ||  
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarāmarasasaṃyutte ||  
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma<sup>4</sup> na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||  
dhammaṃ eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||  
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkhaṃ carāmaṣe || ||  
Esa devamanussānaṃ || sammūlhanam pabhaṅkaro ||  
buddho antimasariro || dhammaṃ deseti<sup>5</sup> cakkhumā || ||  
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo<sup>6</sup> ||  
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham<sup>7</sup> piyāyati || ||  
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||  
ditṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

#### § 8. Sudatto.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagāham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-sāṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puttakam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °gandha°; C. gantha. <sup>3</sup> B. °budham. <sup>4</sup> B. amma always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> desesi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> putte jāta°; S<sup>1,3</sup> uresayo. <sup>7</sup> B. buddham; S<sup>1,3</sup> dhammasuddham. <sup>8</sup> This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. <sup>9</sup> B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||  
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitum ||  
svedânâham<sup>1</sup> kâlana Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-  
mîti buddhagatâya<sup>2</sup> satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum  
vutthâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika<sup>3</sup>-  
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagarambhâ  
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||  
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako<sup>4</sup> yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
vesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satam hatthi satam assâ || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathâ ||  
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro  
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-  
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi  
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
vesi || ||

Satam hatthi satam assâ || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathâ ||  
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sodânâham. <sup>2</sup> B. gamissâmti °gakâya; S<sup>1</sup> °gâthâya; S<sup>3</sup> °gakâya.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sîtavana. <sup>4</sup> B. Sîvako always. <sup>5</sup> B. anusâvesi; S<sup>1</sup> anusâsepsi. <sup>6</sup> B.  
assatari. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. <sup>8</sup> The abridgment  
is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; B. has the full text. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-  
tattam lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam  
[yena Bhagavā] <sup>1</sup> ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccûsasama-  
yam paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim  
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte  
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikam gaha-  
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ  
Bhagavā âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ  
nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ  
sukham asayitthâ ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya <sup>3</sup> hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyaṃ  
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho  
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam <sup>5</sup> singhâṭakena singhâṭakam  
upasankamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ <sup>6</sup> Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupîtâ va acchare ye <sup>7</sup> ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim <sup>8</sup> amatam padam || ||

tañca pana <sup>9</sup> appatīvāṇiyam || asecanakam ojavam <sup>10</sup> ||

pivantî maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti <sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandakanivâpe ||

<sup>1</sup> In B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. vasittâtî. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> veneyya. <sup>4</sup> Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyâyarathiyam (S<sup>3</sup> ratiyam). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits me; C. kattâ. <sup>7</sup> B. mad-  
huppitâ vassentiye. <sup>8</sup> B. desantim; S<sup>1</sup> desintim. <sup>9</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
asevane (S<sup>1</sup> na) kâmovajam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi<sup>2</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi<sup>3</sup> vippamuttiyā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Vīrā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ<sup>6</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi<sup>7</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi<sup>8</sup> vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya (S<sup>3</sup> rathiyā) rathiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pasavi; B. passavi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhehi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vippamuttāyati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vīrāya; S<sup>3</sup> vitarāgāya alwāya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasavi; B. as above. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbasogehi (S<sup>3</sup> geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karaṇīyam tam karohīti || ||

7. Pañham tam samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya<sup>1</sup> khipissâmi || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kimsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||  
kimsu sucinṇam sukham âvahāti ||  
kimsu have sâdutaram<sup>2</sup> rasânam ||  
katham jivim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa settham ||  
dhammo sucinṇo sukham âvahāti ||  
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||  
paññâjivim jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati anṇavam ||  
katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhatī ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena anṇavam ||  
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittāni ganthati ||  
asmā lokā param lokam || katham pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânapattiyâ ||  
sussûsâ<sup>3</sup> labhate paññam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||  
Paṭirûpakārī dhuravâ || utthâtā vindate dhanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pâram° here and further on.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sâdhu° here and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Yass-ete caturō dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||  
 saccam damo <sup>2</sup> dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati <sup>3</sup> || ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||  
 yadi <sup>4</sup> saccā damā <sup>5</sup> cāgā || khantiyā bhiyyo dha <sup>6</sup> vijjatīti || ||  
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-  
 maṇe ||  
 yo ham <sup>7</sup> ajja pajānāmi || yo attho <sup>8</sup> samparāyiko || ||  
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato <sup>9</sup> ||  
 yo <sup>10</sup> ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||  
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṇ purā puram ||  
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-  
 matan-ti <sup>11</sup> || ||  
 Indaka-vaggo <sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||  
 Indako Sakka <sup>13</sup>-Lomo ca <sup>14</sup> || Maṇibhaddo <sup>15</sup> ca Sānu ca ||  
 Piyankara <sup>16</sup>-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā  
 Alavan-ti <sup>17</sup> || ||  
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> These last two padas are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> All the MSS. dhammo. <sup>3</sup> These two padas are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti. <sup>5</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva; S<sup>3</sup> na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> soham; B. svāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>11</sup> The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. <sup>12</sup> In B. only; S<sup>1-3</sup> put here the final mention. <sup>13</sup> B. yakkha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suci. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddo. <sup>16</sup> B. piyaṅga. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ālavakena dvādasāti.

## BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvîra*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurā<sup>2</sup> deve abhiyaṃsu<sup>3</sup> || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîraṃ<sup>4</sup> devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete<sup>5</sup> tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti<sup>6</sup> || || Evam bhaddanta<sup>7</sup> vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> B. asurā always. <sup>3</sup> So B. C. ; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijiyimsu always. <sup>4</sup> B. suviram always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etha always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccuyyâsîti (twice). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta always. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C. ; S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam<sup>1</sup> || sukham yatrādhigacchati ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa<sup>2</sup> anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukham edhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā<sup>5</sup> devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yam sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena<sup>6</sup> || koci kvaci na jiyati<sup>7</sup> ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam<sup>9</sup>  
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-  
dhipaccam rajjam karonto uttāhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-  
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobbheṭha yam tumhe evam  
svākhyāte<sup>10</sup> dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uttāheyyātha  
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamsu || atha  
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam<sup>12</sup> devaputtam  
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta  
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta<sup>13</sup> vā ti kho  
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-  
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi<sup>14</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. avāyamam always; C. also. <sup>2</sup> B. alasassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso ayam). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha alaso "accanta". <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akammunā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akārāna here only. <sup>7</sup> B. jiyati. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saka. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāte always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add — pe — here and further on. <sup>12</sup> B. susīmam always. <sup>13</sup> B. bhadante. <sup>14</sup> Same remarks as in No. 1.



5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||<sup>2</sup>  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||  
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā devaseṭṭha<sup>3</sup> || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto utthānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādi bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

### § 3. *Dhājaggam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūḷho<sup>5</sup> aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam sāṅgāmagatānam

<sup>1</sup> The abridgments are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> alasassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> seṭṭham. <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

<sup>5</sup> B. samuppabyūḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyethā pi no pi<sup>1</sup> pahīyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītārāgo avītaḍḍho avītamoho bhiru chambhī utrāṣī palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaṇāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B. omit pi.

13. No ce-mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandittâhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || nâyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni atṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgâre vâ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo || anussaretha<sup>3</sup> sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam<sup>4</sup> no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajetṭham narâsabham ||  
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||  
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||  
atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam<sup>5</sup> anuttaram || ||  
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇi ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessatî ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

#### § 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppaṭipanno always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> B. anussareyyâtha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhâka.  
<sup>5</sup> B. puññakkhetam here and above. <sup>6</sup> B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgāmo samupabbûlho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āman-tesī || || Sace mārīsā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbûlhe asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena naṃ<sup>1</sup> Sakkam devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe<sup>2</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āman-tesī || || Sace mārīsā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbûlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>3</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam<sup>4</sup> sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parājimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indaṃ Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asab-  
bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-  
nam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka<sup>5</sup> || dubbalyā no<sup>6</sup> titikkhasī<sup>7</sup> ||  
suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi<sup>8</sup> Vepacittino ||  
kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum<sup>9</sup> || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||  
param saṅkupitam űatvā || yo sato upasammatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||  
yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
ajjhârûhati<sup>11</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit naṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti°. <sup>4</sup> B. sudhamma° always. <sup>5</sup> B. māghavā sakkam; S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbalyāne. <sup>6</sup> C. dubbisena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titikkhati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamāpi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo; B. pabhijjeyyum. <sup>10</sup> B. upasammatī. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||  
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ<sup>1</sup> || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
 tam âhu paramam khamam || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||  
 Abalan-tam<sup>2</sup> balam âhu || yassa bâlalabalam balam || ||  
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||  
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||  
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam<sup>3</sup> jeti dujjayam || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam<sup>4</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti<sup>5</sup> || ||
15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam  
 puññaphalam upajivamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-  
 dhipaccam rajjam karonto<sup>6</sup> khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bha-  
 vissati || ||
16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobbetha yam tumhe evam  
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca<sup>7</sup>  
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitaṃ-jayam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupab-  
 bûlho ahosi || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena  
 jayo ti || ||  
 Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje tha-  
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||
6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim  
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha<sup>9</sup> Vepacitti pubba-  
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abalam na tam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgâme. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> omits tam; B. tikicchantânam. <sup>5</sup> All these gâthas will be found again in the next sutta.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karento. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamatha; S<sup>3</sup> khamathâ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthas of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S.II. 2, 3. <sup>9</sup> B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ<sup>1</sup> pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||

param sankupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâya devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||

yadâ nam<sup>2</sup> maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||

ajjhârûhati<sup>3</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Kâmaṃ maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamâ<sup>4</sup> atthâ<sup>5</sup> || khantiyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||

yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||

tam âhu paramam khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalô ||

Abalan-tam balaṃ âhu || yassa bâlabalam balaṃ ||

balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||

Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ<sup>6</sup> jeti dujjayam || ||

ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param sankupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bâlo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paramam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attham.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sangâme.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ<sup>1</sup> || attano ca paṇassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye<sup>2</sup> dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ  
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā  
 etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca  
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti viggaho  
 iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthāyo || tā ca  
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti aviggaho  
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-  
 sitena jayo ahosi || ||

#### § 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-  
 pabbūlho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimsu ||  
 devā parājimsu<sup>6</sup> || ||

4. Parājitaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva<sup>8</sup> uttarena<sup>9</sup>  
 mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne<sup>10</sup> asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-  
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismim ||

īsāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ ca jāma asuresu paṇaṃ ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvaka<sup>11</sup> ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhaddanta<sup>12</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako  
 Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-  
 ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahosi || || Paccu-  
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo. <sup>3</sup> For the gāthās see the pre-  
 ceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>13</sup> omits kho.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parājiniṃsu. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyaṃsve; S<sup>3</sup> apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-  
 yaṃsveva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats uttarena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> abhisevava; omitting ne. <sup>11</sup> B.  
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||  
bhītā asurapuram eva<sup>1</sup> pāvisimsu<sup>2</sup> ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-  
eva jayo<sup>3</sup> ahoṣī ti ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa  
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uda-  
pādi || Yo pi me assa<sup>4</sup> paccatthiko tassa pāham<sup>5</sup> na  
dubbheyyan-ti ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-  
nam indassa cetasa ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Sakko  
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim  
asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Vepacittim  
asurindaṃ etad avoca || Tittṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti ||

5. Yad eva te mārisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā  
pahāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||  
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||  
tam eva pāpam phusati<sup>8</sup> || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī  
ti ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatti nidānam ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti  
paṭisallīno ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-  
kadvārabāham nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippannasobhaṇo<sup>9</sup> attho<sup>10</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. yeva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisimsu. <sup>3</sup> B. dhammajayo. <sup>4</sup> B. assasu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
paham. <sup>6</sup> B. pajahāstī. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. phusatu.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sobhino always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthā.



5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
  6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā <sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobbhino atthā <sup>2</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
  7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobbhino atthā || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
- § 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatthi ||
  2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto  
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti <sup>3</sup> ||
  3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti  
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-  
upasaṅkamimsu ||
  4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo <sup>4</sup> upā-  
hanā <sup>5</sup> ārohitvā khaggaṃ olaggetvā <sup>6</sup> chattaṇa dhāriyamānena  
aggadvārena <sup>7</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-  
dhamme apavyāmato <sup>8</sup> karitvā atikkāmi ||
  5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo aṭaliyo  
upāhanā orohitvā khaggaṃ aññesaṃ datvā chattaṃ apāna-  
metvā dvāreneva <sup>9</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante  
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ <sup>10</sup> pañjaliko namassamāno atṭhāsi ||
  6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā  
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu ||
- Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ <sup>11</sup> ||  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||  
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta <sup>12</sup> ||  
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||
7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||  
kāyā cuto gacchatu <sup>13</sup> mālutena ||  
sucitrapuppham va <sup>14</sup> sirasmim mālāma ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyogā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S<sup>3</sup> attho always. <sup>3</sup> B. C. samanti always. <sup>4</sup> B. aṭaliyo, further on ātaliko. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upāhanāyo. <sup>6</sup> So C.; B. olaggitvā; S<sup>1-3</sup> olohitvā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhavanadvārena. <sup>8</sup> B. abyāmato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvārena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuvāte. <sup>11</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> °dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parakkamma °netto. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va; S<sup>1</sup> puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā paṭikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmō samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Aho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ<sup>1</sup> asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bhāma pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāma sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa<sup>3</sup> asurindassa pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturaṃ ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ || kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkasevinānaṃ || abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti || ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etam || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||

kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate<sup>6</sup> bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te<sup>7</sup> isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bhāma pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāma sammiñjeyya || evam eva<sup>8</sup> Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pāturaṃ ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. no. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāceyyāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sambarissa, further on Sambariṇ. <sup>4</sup> B. sam-mukho, further on sammukhe. <sup>5</sup> B. ruddhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tātate (S<sup>1</sup> -ne?) above vappate. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sīla-  
vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito <sup>1</sup> rattiyā sudam tikkha-  
tum ubbijjī ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino <sup>3</sup> ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakam Na-dubbhiyaṃ <sup>4</sup> ||

Virocana-asurindo <sup>5</sup> || Isayo araṇṇakam <sup>6</sup> c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ ||  
yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule  
jetṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || ||  
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco <sup>8</sup> assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamala-  
maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payata-  
pānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva  
jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ ||  
sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-  
ti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manusea-  
bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahe-  
suṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||  
saṇhaṃ sakhiḷasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccam kodhābhibbhum naraṃ ||  
taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisatto. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubbihi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addabhatam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambaran ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apesuno. <sup>9</sup> These gathās are not in S<sup>2</sup>, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma mānava<sup>1</sup> ahosi || tasmā Maghavā<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahasam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā<sup>3</sup> nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahosi<sup>4</sup> || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhīpaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||  
Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam saṇhāvāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhāno assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mānavako. <sup>2</sup> B. Māgho—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sūjā; S<sup>1-3</sup> sujātā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettthâpacâyinaṃ ||  
 saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhâsaṃ || pesuṇeyyapahâyinaṃ || ||  
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||  
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane  
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṇ-  
 kami || upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam  
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna<sup>2</sup> bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-  
 daso hi<sup>3</sup> bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi<sup>4</sup> sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme  
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ  
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako<sup>5</sup> ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti  
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno pure pure<sup>6</sup> dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam  
 muhuttana cinteti<sup>7</sup> || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ<sup>8</sup> nâma asura-  
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatitî vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

<sup>1</sup> B. licchavi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add so. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> B. Sakkattam khvâham  
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). <sup>5</sup> B. mâṇavo. <sup>6</sup> B. does not  
 repeat pure. <sup>7</sup> B. vicinteti. <sup>8</sup> B. sūjâ; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S<sup>3</sup>).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo  
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-  
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||  
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam  
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||  
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-  
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-  
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-  
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||  
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-  
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni  
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ<sup>1</sup> Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||  
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||  
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

#### § 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim  
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-  
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-  
diyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam  
samâdiyi<sup>3</sup> || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-  
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-  
diyitvâ pañnam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have "diṇṇa" nearly always.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> "diyi" always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ  
sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

8. Tatra<sup>1</sup> sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti  
khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutā vata  
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-  
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kâ-  
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno  
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati  
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-  
tiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-  
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe  
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye  
saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlaṃ samādiyi sutaṃ samādiyi cāgaṃ  
samādiyi paṇṇaṃ samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite  
dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyitvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā su-  
taṃ samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paṇṇaṃ samādiyitvā  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno  
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati  
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-  
tiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakaṇṭhaṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

sāṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti taṃ āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyunṇetha medhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ atṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-  
ṇeyyakaṇṭhaṃ-ti || ||

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ<sup>1</sup> sunimmitâ ||  
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalam nâgghanti soḷasim || ||  
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||  
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamānaṇam manussānam ||  
 puññapekhaṇapāṇinam ||  
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||  
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> paṭipannâ || cattāro ca phale t̥hitâ ||  
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsīlasamāhito || ||  
 yajamānaṇam manussānam ||  
 puññapekhaṇapāṇinam ||  
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||  
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṇ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divāvihâragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvārabāham<sup>4</sup> nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṇ gātham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi<sup>5</sup> vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||  
 pannabhâra anaṇa<sup>6</sup> vicara loke ||  
 cittam ca te suvimuttam ||  
 cando yathâ pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> pokkharañño. <sup>2</sup> Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> magga° instead of ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam. <sup>5</sup> B. uṭṭhehi always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appa always.



5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||  
 evañ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||  
 Utthāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
 desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-  
 saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahas-  
 sayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ  
 dassanāyā ti || ||
4. Evam bhaddanta<sup>2</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako  
 Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññā-  
 ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni  
 kalam maññasi ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-  
 pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko<sup>4</sup> sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-  
 nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||
7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||  
 atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam<sup>5</sup> Sakka namassasi || ||
8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||  
 ahaṃ ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||  
 sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 ye gahatthā puñṇakara || sīlavanto upāsakā ||  
 dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||
9. Setthā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
 ahaṃ pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
 puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi-  
 vedayi; S<sup>3</sup> vedeyi. <sup>4</sup> B. pañjalim katvā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampanno  
 °samadhito °parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahasayuttam âjaññaratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahasayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasî ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
6. Yam hi devâ manussâ ca || tam namassanti Vâsava ||  
atha ko<sup>1</sup> nâma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassa-sî ti || ||
7. So idha sammâsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||  
anomanâmam satthâram || tam namassâmi Mâtali || ||  
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||  
khinâsavâ arahanto || te namassâmi Mâtali || ||  
ye râgadosavinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||  
sekhâ apacayârâmâ<sup>2</sup> || appamattânusikkhare<sup>3</sup> ||  
te namassâmi Mâtalîti<sup>4</sup> || ||
8. Setthâ hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||
9. Idam vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||  
Bhagavantam namassitvâ || pamukho ratham ârubî ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || Ia || avoca || ||
3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> so.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> arantâ.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits appamattâ.<sup>4</sup> B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta<sup>1</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi<sup>2</sup> ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||  
nimuggā kuṇapesvete<sup>3</sup> || khuppiṇā samappitā || ||  
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna<sup>4</sup> Vasava ||  
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam<sup>6</sup> pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||  
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> || ||  
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||  
sumantamantīno<sup>8</sup> dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||  
devā viruddhā<sup>9</sup> asurehi || puthumaccā ca<sup>10</sup> Mātali || ||  
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu<sup>11</sup> nibbutā ||  
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi  
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana<sup>12</sup> tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||  
Yajamānaṇ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhadanta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nimugga; S<sup>3</sup> mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. <sup>4</sup> B. anagārāna here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tavanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> netam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nakumbhī (S<sup>3</sup> -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumanti°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). <sup>11</sup> C. adaṇḍesu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatapadena.

## CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kimsu chetvā <sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi <sup>2</sup> Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||  
vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro <sup>4</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocum || ||
7. Idha te mārissa aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārissa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvā always, as above. <sup>2</sup> SS. rocehi. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dassaṇeyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ<sup>1</sup> nibhantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi<sup>2</sup> || || Sakko-haṃ mārisa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ<sup>3</sup> mārisa devānam indo ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva ahoṣi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi<sup>5</sup> || nāvattena suvānayo ||  
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvattitṭhati || ||  
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni  
kittaye ||  
sanniggaṇhāmi<sup>6</sup> attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

### § 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ḡilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B. sāveti. <sup>3</sup> B. sakkāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "sūpāhata". <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ <sup>1</sup> Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham <sup>2</sup> marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi <sup>3</sup> Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi <sup>4</sup> Maghavā Sakka || devarāja <sup>5</sup> Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā <sup>6</sup> || atha kho so <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi <sup>8</sup> || so bhikkhu na paṭigāhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu <sup>9</sup> tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigāhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigāhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigāhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ deve Tāvātimsa anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehisi (S<sup>1</sup> sī) maṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāceham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehi. <sup>4</sup> B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāja. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accayasārā here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||  
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha<sup>1</sup> || mâ ca bhâsitha pesuṇaṃ ||  
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad  
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-  
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ  
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abbâsi || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabbhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||  
 akkodho avihimsâ ca<sup>2</sup> || ariyesu vasati sadâ<sup>3</sup> ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam<sup>4</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam<sup>5</sup> || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ<sup>6</sup> ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam<sup>8</sup> || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo  
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> garahitvâ; S<sup>3</sup> garahitthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. akodho avihimsâ ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. <sup>4</sup> Missing in B. <sup>5</sup> B. tatruddânam bhavati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jhatvâ—mâyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> desitâ buddhasetṭhena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). <sup>8</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâ-samaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

# APPENDIX.

## I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Saṃyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Saṃyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Saṃyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „     | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅḡsa- „         |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „        | 9. Va. = Vana- „            |
| 4. Mâ. = Mâra- „          | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „         |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „    | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „          |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „       |                             |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggâlava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.  
 Aṅgīrassa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11.  
 Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3;  
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.  
 Ajâtasatthu rājâ, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Ajita-kesakambalo tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.  
 Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9.  
 Aṭṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (See Jetavana).  
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10;  
 Ya. 8.  
 Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.  
 Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5; II. 5;  
 Va. 6; Ya. 6.  
 Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.  
 Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Abhibhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.



Arati mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Arupavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.  
 Arupavati rājadhānt, Bra. II. 4.  
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;  
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.  
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.  
 Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.  
 Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.  
 Ālavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.  
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.  
 Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.  
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.  
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.  
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.  
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Ujjhānasaffhikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhina, Ya. 7.  
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.  
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.  
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.  
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.  
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.  
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.  
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;  
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.  
 Ekanalā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.  
 Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.  
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.  
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)  
 tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Kapilavattthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.  
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.  
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.  
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veluvana.  
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.  
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) tithiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.  
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.  
 10.  
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.  
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.  
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.  
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.  
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;  
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.  
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) tithiyo, Kos.  
 II. 1.  
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.  
 10.  
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.  
 7, 9, 10.  
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.  
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.  
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.  
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.  
 1-8; 10-14.  
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.  
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.  
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.  
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.  
 Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.  
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.  
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.  
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.  
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.  
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.  
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.  
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) tithiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.  
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.  
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.  
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.  
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.  
 Cīrā (or Vīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,  
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;  
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;  
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.  
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.  
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.  
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;  
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;  
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;  
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;  
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.  
 Taggarasikkhī paccekabuddho, Ko. II.  
 10.

Taṇhā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.  
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.  
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;  
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,  
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.

Tissako (Katamodaka-) bhikkhu,  
 Bra. I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccekabrahmā, Bra.  
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.  
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.  
 Dīghalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.  
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.  
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.  
 Dhanañjānī brāhmanī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.  
 Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.  
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.  
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.  
 Nātaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.  
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Niko (or Nimko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
 10.  
 Nigaṇḍo (or Nigaṇḍo) Nātaputto, Dp.  
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.  
 2, 3.  
 Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Nimko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
 10.  
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.  
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,  
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.  
 10.

Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.

Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.

Pañcālacandho devaputto, Dp. I. 7.

Paduma-ka nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Pasenadi rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;  
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.  
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piyanāra yakkho, Ya. 6.

Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

Puṇḍariko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.

Pūraṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;  
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.

Phalagandho bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.

Bārāpaṣī, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Saṇḍi-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.  
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.  
 Brahmā sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.  
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.  
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.  
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.  
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.  
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭṭha-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.  
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (balaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.  
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.  
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.  
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.  
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.  
 Maghavā=Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.  
 Magho mānava (=Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.  
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.  
 Maddakucchi ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.  
 Maliā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.  
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.  
 Mahāli liechavi, Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Magadhā<sup>1</sup> janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.  
 Magadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.  
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.  
 Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.  
 Mānattaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.  
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.  
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.  
 Migadāya (Bārāṇasīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.  
 Migadāya (Rājagaha), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.  
 Migadāya (Sāketi), Dp. II. 8.  
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.  
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.  
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Ragā māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).  
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.  
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.  
 Liechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅḡso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.  
 Vajirā bhikkhū, Bhi. 10.  
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.  
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.  
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.  
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.  
 Vijayā bhikkhū, Bhi. 4.  
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.  
 Vīrā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhū, Ya. 11.  
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.  
 Vegabbhari. *See* Veṭambhari.  
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.  
 Veṭambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Venḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.  
 Vetaṇaṇi nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Vedehī-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.  
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veba°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.  
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.  
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.  
 Vebhalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.  
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Brā. II. 12.  
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.  
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.  
 Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.  
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Ko. I. 1.  
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.  
 Sanaḥkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.  
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.  
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.  
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.  
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.  
 Sahalt devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.  
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.  
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.  
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).  
 Sikkhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.  
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.  
 Silāvatī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.  
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.  
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,  
 Sīsapacālā, Bhi. 8.  
 Sikkhā bhikkhū, Ya. 9, 10.  
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.  
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.  
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.  
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.  
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.  
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Suddhāvāso paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.  
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.  
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.  
 Subrahmā paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.  
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

## II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.	Âditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ânanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Accentī, Dev. I. 4.	Âyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.	Âyâcana, Bra. I. 1.
Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.	Âyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Aññataro brahmā ( <i>or</i> Aparā dīṭṭhi), Bra. I. 5.	Âlava, Ya. 12.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Âlavikā, Bhi. 1.
Atthakaraṇa, Kos. I. 7.	Icehā, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho ( <i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakā ( <i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. ( <i>Cf.</i> Nandanā).	Isayo samuddakā ( <i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Serī).	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparādīṭṭhi ( <i>or</i> Aññataro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Appaṭividdi, Dev. I. 7.	Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upaṭṭhāna, Va. 2.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso ( <i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epījaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.	
Arahāṃ, Dev. III. 5.	
Araṇavatī, Bra. II. 4.	

Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.  
Ogham, Dev. I. 1.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.  
Kaṭṭhahāra, Brā. II. 8.  
Kaṭichinde, Dev. I. 5.  
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.  
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.  
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.  
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.  
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.  
Kāmade, Dp. I. 6.  
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.  
Kuṭikā, Dev. II. 9.  
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.  
Kulagharani (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.  
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.  
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.  
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.  
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.  
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.  
Khemmo, Dp. III. 2.  
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.  
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.  
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.  
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.  
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.  
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.  
Candana, Dp. II. 5.  
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.  
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.  
Cārīka (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.  
Cālā, Bhi. 6.  
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.  
Citrā (Vitrā?), Ya. 11.  
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.  
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*  
Dhanañjāni *and* Māgho).

Jaṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.  
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.  
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.  
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.  
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.  
  
Taṇhā, Dev. VII. 3.  
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.  
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.  
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.  
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.  
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.  
Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.  
Diṭṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.  
Diḡhalatṭhi, Dp. I. 3.  
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.  
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.  
Dubbapṇiya, Sa. III. 2.  
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.  
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.  
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
Doṇapāka, Ko. II. 3.  
Dhaggam, Sa. I. 3.  
Dhanañjāni, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā  
*and* Māgho).  
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.  
Dhītarō, Mā. III. 5.  
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīratī, Dev. VIII. 6.  
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.  
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.  
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.  
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.  
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).  
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.  
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.  
Nando, Dp. III. 7.  
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.  
Na santi, Dp. IV. 4.  
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.  
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.  
Nānātiṭṭhiyā, Dp. III. 10.  
Nāmam, Dev. VII. 1.  
Nikkhamam, Vañ. 1.  
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.  
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.  
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.  
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.  
 Pañcâlacando, Dp. I. 7.  
 Pañirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.  
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.  
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarîka), Va. 14.

Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.  
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.  
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.  
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.  
 Pavârapâ, Vañ. 7.  
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû),  
 Va. 13.  
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.  
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.  
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 3.  
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.  
 Piyankara, Ya. 6.  
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.  
 Puṇḍarîka (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.  
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.  
 Puriso (=Loko), Kos. I. 2.  
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.  
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.  
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.  
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.  
 Bilângika, Brâ. I. 4.  
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.  
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.  
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.  
 Bhattâ, Dev. VIII. 6.

Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.  
 Majjhantiko (*or* Sapika), Va. 12; =  
 Sapamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).  
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.  
 Manonivarapâ, Dev. III. 4.  
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.  
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.  
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpura), Brâ.  
 II. 4.

Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.  
 Mâgho (=Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.  
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.  
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.  
 Mânathaddo, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.  
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.  
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.  
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.  
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

Lûkhapâpuraṇa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ.  
 II. 4.

Loka, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Loko (=Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.  
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.  
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.  
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.  
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.  
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.  
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.  
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.  
 Viveka, Ya. 1.  
 Virâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.  
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Venḍu, Dp. II. 2.  
 Vepacitti (*or* Khantî), Sa. I. 4.  
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.  
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.  
 Sakkanamassana, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya ( <i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Saṇamāno ( <i>santikāya</i> ), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sapika ( <i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Brā. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara ( <i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayaṃ, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā ( <i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū ( <i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhū, Dev. IV. 3.	Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hirī, Dev. II. 8.

### III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayaṃ desayantīnam, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devaseṭṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja tapham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accantaṃ hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭṭhi, Brā. I. 5.
Accayanti ahoratā, Mā. I. 10.	Aññithā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.



Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9;

### II. 1.

Adḍho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Atītam nānuscanti, Dev. I. 10.  
 Attānam ce piyam jāññā, Ko. I. 4.  
 Attānam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Atthassa patim, Mā. III. 5.  
 Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.  
 Atthi nissaraṇam loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.  
 Atha aggi divārattim, Dev. III. 6;  
 Dp. I. 4.  
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.  
 Atha satthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.  
 Athāyam itarā pajā, Bra. II. 3.  
 Addhā pajānāsi mametaṃ, Bra. I. 4.  
 Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.  
 Addhā suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.  
 Addhā hi dānam. See Saddhāhi.  
 Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.  
 Anattasāñhitam ñatvā, Mā. I. 1.  
 Anantadassi Bhagavāham, Bra. I. 4.  
 Anāgatappaṇṇāpāya, Dev. I. 10.  
 Anigho ve aham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.  
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.  
 Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Animittam ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.  
 Anuttaham avāyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Anomanāmaṃ, Dev. V. 5.  
 Antakenādhīpannassa, Ko. I. 4.  
 Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.  
 Antojaṭṭā, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.  
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp.

### III. 3.

Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.  
 Apuññam pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.  
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.  
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.  
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5; Va.  
 13.  
 Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Appam āyu manussānam, Mā. I. 9.  
 Appam hi etam na hi dīgham, Bra. I. 4.  
 Abalam tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayam yācamānānam, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.  
 Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.  
 10.

Amaccudheyyam pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.

Amanussatthāne udakam, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahārisāmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamūle vā, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantānam, Dev. I. 10.

Arati viya mejja khāyati, Va. 4.

Aratim ca ratim ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.

Aratim pajahāsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.

Araham sugato loke, Mā. III. 5; Brâ.  
 II. 3.

Aladdhā tattha assādam, Mā. III. 4.

Alasassa anuttahātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantā kira maṃ jammā, Brâ. II. 4.

Asallinena cittena, Bra. II. 5.

Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jipṇo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.

Aham ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.

Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Ādittasmim agārasmim, Dev. V. 1.

Āraddhaviyaya pahitattam, Va. 2.

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Āramacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.

Āramaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.

Āyup ārogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.

Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.

Ingā aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icehāya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhā pāsagḍā, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekacci yā, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhāvo kim kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,  
9, 10.  
Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.  
Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;  
Dp. II. 10.  
Idha chinditaṃārīte, Dp. III. 10.  
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.  
IV. 10.  
Iminā pūṭikāyena, Bhi. 4.  
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.  
Isiṇam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.  
Issattaṃ balāviriyaṇca, Ko. III. 4.
- Uggaṃputtā mahissasā, Vañ. 1.  
Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.  
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.  
Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;  
Sa. II. 7.  
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.  
Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.  
Upako Phalaṅgaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;  
Dp. III. 4.  
Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.  
Upaṇiyatī jīvitaṃ, Dev. I. 3; Dp.  
II. 9.  
Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.  
Ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;  
Sa. I. 4, 5.  
Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ, Brā. I.  
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
Ubho puññaṇca pāpaṇca, Ko. I. 4.  
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.  
Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.  
Ekamūlam dvirāvaṭṭam, Dev. V. 4.  
Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.  
Etaḍ eva ahaṃ mañña, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
Etaḍ eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.  
Etaṃ tesam pibāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.  
Etaṃ daḥham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.  
Etaṃ sammaggaṭā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.  
Etaṃ hi yaṇamānassa, Ko. I. 9.  
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.  
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.  
II. 3.  
Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
III. 4.  
Evaṃ etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānaṃ, Dev.  
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
Evaṃ esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Brā. II. 1.  
Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.  
Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.  
Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.  
Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.  
Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.  
Evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.  
Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.  
Evaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.  
Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.  
Evaṃ sahaṇṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.  
Evaṃ sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.  
Evaṃ hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.  
Esa devamaṇussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.  
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.  
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.  
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.  
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.
- Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
Kacci tvam aniggho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.  
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.  
Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.  
Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;  
Dp. I. 4.  
Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev.  
II. 7.  
Katha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.  
II. 3.  
Kathaṃ tvam aniggho, Dp. II. 8.  
Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.  
Kathaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.  
Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;  
Ya. 12.  
Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.  
Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.  
Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.  
Kammaṃ vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.  
Kayiraṇṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.  
Karaṇiyam ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.  
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.  
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Vañ. 4.  
 Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Kāyagutto vacġutto, Brā. II. 1.  
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.  
 Kāraye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.  
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.  
 Kālaṃ vohaṃ na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.  
 Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.  
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.  
 Kismipi loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Kiṃ cāpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.  
 Kiṃ jirāti kiṃ na, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kiṃ tāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.  
 Kiṃdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Kiṃdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.  
 Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi, Bhi. 8.  
 Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.  
 Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.  
 Kiṃ nu satto ti paccesi, Bhi. 10.  
 Kiṃ nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Kiṃ nu siho va, Mā. II. 2.  
 Kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kiṃ me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.  
 Kimsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Kimsu alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsu uppatatam settham, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.  
 Kimsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Kimsu dūtiyaṃ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.  
 Kimsu nidānamgāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Kimsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Kiṃ su harantaṃ vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Kimsūdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.  
 Kim soppasi kiṃ nu, Mā. I. 7.  
 Kukkulā ubbhatō tāta, Ya. 5.  
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.  
 Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.  
 Kumbhakāro pure āsim, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.  
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.  
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.  
 Kusalam bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.  
 Ke ca te ataraṃ paṅkaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Kenassu nīyāti loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.  
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.  
 Kenāyaṃ pakato satto, Bhi. 10.  
 Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.  
 Ke nu kammantā, Brā. II. 7.  
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Kesu dha araṇā loko, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kesu na mānaṃ kayirā, Brā. II. 5.  
 Kodhaṃ chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kodhaṃ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.  
 Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa. III. 4.  
 Khattiyaṃ jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.  
 Khattiyo dvipadaṃ settho, Dev. II. 4.  
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.  
 Khattiyo settho janetasmim, Bra. II. 1.  
 Gaṅgāya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.  
 Gandho isinaṃ, Sa. I. 9.  
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.  
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhîrarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.  
 Gambhîram bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9; II. 1.  
 Gâme vâ yadivârâññe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.  
 Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.  
 Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.  
 Catucakkam navadvâram, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.  
 Cattâro ca paṭipannâ, Sa. II. 6.  
 Cattâro loka pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.  
 Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.  
 Carakâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.  
 Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Câtuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.  
 Cittasim vasiḃhutamhi, Bhi. 5.  
 Cittena nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.  
 Cirassam vata passâmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.  
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Colam piṇḍo ratî khiddâ, Dev. V. 9.  
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Chandarâgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.  
 Chando nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Cha lokasmim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.  
 Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Chetvâ nandim, Dev. III. 9.  
 Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.  
 Jayam ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.  
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.  
 Jâtassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.  
 Jîranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.  
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.  
 Jetvâna maccuno senam, Mâ. III. 3.  
 Thânam hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.  
 Thânam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Thite majjhantike kâlê, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.  
 Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Taphâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Taphâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.  
 Taphâya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Taphâya nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.  
 Tattha cittam paṇidhehi, Va. 6.  
 Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha°.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Tathâvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.  
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.  
 Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.  
 Tapojigucchâya, Dp. III. 10.  
 Tayo ca supannâ caturo ca hamsâ, Bra. I. 6.  
 Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ, Vañ. 3.  
 Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.  
 Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.  
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.  
 Tasmâ satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tasmâ saddham ca sîlañ ca, Sa. II. 4.  
 Tasmâ have (bhave?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.  
 Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.  
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.  
 Tasmim pasannâ, Bra. I. 3.  
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.  
 Tassa sokapâretassa, Mâ. III. 3.  
 Tassâ yo jâyati poso, Ko. II. 6.  
 Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.  
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.  
 Tam ca pana appaṭivâniyam, Ya. 9.  
 Tam ce hi nâdakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.  
 Tam hi ete namasseyyum, Sa. II. 10.  
 Tâdiso puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Tam hissa gajjitam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tâvatimsâ ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.  
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.  
 Tunhî Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.  
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.  
 Te matesu na mīyanti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.  
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Tesu assa sagāro, Brā. II. 5.  
 Tesu ussukajātesu, Dev. III. 8.  
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.  
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Daddallamānā āgañchum, Mā. III. 5.  
 Dabbo cirattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.  
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavati, Bhi. 4.  
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.  
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.  
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.  
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkaṇṇa, Dev. II. 7.  
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.  
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.  
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Duddadam dadamānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dupposam katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;  
 Va. 13.  
 Dullabham vāpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dussamādahaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.  
 Dvāsattatī Gotama, Bra. I. 4.  
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam, Ko. II. 10.  
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.  
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā, Dp.  
 II. 7.  
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Nagassa passe āsinaṃ, Vañ. 10.  
 Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, Ko.  
 III. 5.  
 Na tassa pacchā na, Bra. I. 3.  
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.  
 Na tesam koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.  
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.  
 Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.  
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.  
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Natthi puttasaṃamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.  
 Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;  
 Va. 6.

Nadittresu saṇṭhāne, Va. 8.  
 Nandati puttehi puttima, Dev. II. 2;  
 Mā. I. 8.  
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.  
 Nandibhavaparikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.  
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Na Paccanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.  
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya,  
 Mā. I. 6.  
 Na brāhmaṇo sujñhanti, Brā. I. 7.  
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;  
 IV. 9.  
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.  
 Na me mārisa sā dīṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.  
 Na mevanasmiṃ karaṇīyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.  
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Na yattha gitaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.  
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbam, Bhi. 9.  
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitaṃ māttena, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.  
 Na vaṇṇarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.  
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.  
 III. 4.  
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.  
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.  
 Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.  
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Vañ. 3.  
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.  
 Nāccayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.  
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Niccaṃ utrastaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-diṃ), Dev.

II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesā sabhā yathā, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kâtiyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jâgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII.

10.

Paṭikacceva taṃ kayirā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamam kalalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādam anuyujjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, Vañ. 8.

Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā.

III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev.

II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev.

III. 5.

Pahūtabhakkham jālīnaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Pānesu ca samyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pātur ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV.

10.

Piyavācaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ,

Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khīranikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhi hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8;

II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārāpāsena, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brā. I.

7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bījam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev.

VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyum, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjāṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipatī, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttaṃ rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.  
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.  
 Mandiyā nu sesi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Mahaddhanā mahābhogā, Dev. III. 8.  
 Mahānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.  
 Mahāvira mahāpañña, Mā. III. 3.  
 Mahāsamayo pavanasmiṃ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Maṃ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mā jātiṃ puccha caraṇaṇica puccha,  
 Brā. I. 9.  
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.  
 Mātāpettibharo āsi (-sīm), Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum, Sa. II. 1,  
 2, 3.  
 Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.  
 Mānaṃ pabhāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.  
 Māno hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.  
 Mā pamādam anuyūjetha, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.  
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.  
 Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.  
 Muttōhaṃ Mārapāseṇa, Mā. I. 4.  
 Muttōhaṃ sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Medavaṇṇaṇica pāsānaṃ, Mā. III. 4.  
 Yajamānaṇam manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yato yato mano nivāraye, Dev. III. 4.  
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.  
 Yattha nāmaṇ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.  
 10; Dp. III. 4; Brā. I. 6; III. 9.  
 Yattha bherāvā sirimsapā, Bra. II. 3.  
 Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Yathā aññatarāṃ bījaṃ, Bhi. 9.  
 Yathā nāmaṃ tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.  
 Yathāpi selā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.  
 Yathā sākaṭiko panthaṃ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.  
 Yathā hi meghe, Kos. III. 4.  
 Yassa etādisaṃ yānaṃ, Dev. V. 6.  
 Yassa jāliniṃ visattikā, Mā. I. 7.  
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.  
 Yassa sabbam ahorattaṃ, Ya. 4.  
 Yassete caturo dhammā, Ya. 12.  
 Yasseva bhīto na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yaṃ idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.  
 Yaṃ epikulasmaṃ janaṃ, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam etaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ, Ya. 14.  
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.  
 Yaṃ ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.  
 Yaṃ ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.  
 Yaṃ cassa bhuñjati mātā, Ya. 1.  
 Yaṃ taṃ isihi pattaḃbaṃ, Bhi. 2.  
 Yaṃ tvam apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yaṃ buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.  
 Yaṃ musābhaṇato pāpaṃ, Sa. I. 7.  
 Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ, Mā.  
 II. 9; III. 4.  
 Yaṃ vadanti mama yidaṃ, Mā. II. 9;  
 . III. 4.  
 Yaṃ sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ, Vañ. 9.  
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yā kāci kaṅkhā, Brā. II. 8.  
 Yādisaṃ vapatte bījaṃ, Sa. I. 10.  
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va. 2.  
 Ye keci buddhaṃ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.  
 Ye gahatṭhā puññākarā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.  
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.  
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, Ko. I. 9.  
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā, Bhi. 4. 6.  
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, Dp. III. 3.  
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.  
 Ye naṃ pajānanti, Ya. 3.  
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.  
 Ye rāgadosavinayā, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesaṃ dhammā asammuttṭhā, Dev. I. 8.  
 Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭividditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesaṃ dhammā susammuttṭhā, Dev.  
 I. 8.  
 Yesaṃ pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;  
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.  
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Yehi jātehi nandissaṃ, Brā. II. 4.  
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutthassa, Dev. III. 2; Brâ. I. 4.

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Bra. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sârabbhâṃ, Brâ. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittâsî, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhâṃ adakkhi, Mâ. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pâpañca, Brâ. II. 10.

Yo dhammacârî kâyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyâṃ pasamsati, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Yo pâpabhûtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mâtarâṃ pitarâṃ vâ, Brâ II. 9.

Yo silavâ paññavâ, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehâni sevati, Mâ. I. 6.

Yo have balavâ santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahâṃ, Dev. III. 5.

Yvâyaṃ bhisâni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Râgo uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VII. 8.

Râgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamûlagahaṇaṃ pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rûpaṃ jîrati maccânaṃ, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rûpaṃ na jîvanti, Ya. 1.

Rûpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ, Mâ. II. 6.

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ, Mâ. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhâ hi so upâdânaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhaṃ tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanâṃ yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyaṃ loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vâcam manañca paṇidhâya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vâyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Viceyyadânaṃ sugatappasatthâṃ, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjâ uppatataṃ setthâ, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Râjagahiyânaṃ, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kâmasaññaṃ, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayham, Brâ. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakâmo si vanâṃ, Va. 1.

Visenibhûto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.

Vutthi alasâṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesâliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakuno yathâ paṃsukundito, Va. 1.

Sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Sagâravenâ pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhâre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasâdo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattaṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhîyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalaṃ, Mâ. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pejjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggam anubuddhaṃ, Mâ. III. 4.

Sa ce va pâpakaṃ kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccaṃ dhammo, Brâ. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatâ vâcâ, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasâ upeto, Brâ. I. 9.

Saññâya vipariyesâ, Vañ. 4.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣâni pi, Bhi. 5.

Sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assâ, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadâ bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyâ viya omatttho, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisûlupamâ kâma, Bhi. 1.

Satthâram dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahâno arahataṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhâ dutiyâ, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyaṃ, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhâ bijâṃ tapo vutthi, Brâ. II. 1.

Saddhâya tarati oghaṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhâyâham pabbajito, Mâ. III. 2.

Saddhâhi dânaṃ bahudhâ, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhîdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.



Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.  
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.  
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.  
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.  
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.  
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.  
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.  
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. I;  
 Dp. III. 1.  
 Samaṇam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samañidha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.  
 Samuddo udadhinam, Dp. III. 10.  
 Samovisesi athavā, Dev. II. 10.  
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambādhe vāpi vindatī, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambuddho dvipadam, Dev. II. 4.  
 Saṃsāraṃ digham addhānaṃ, Mā.  
 I. 2, 3.  
 Sālu kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.  
 Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. I. 6, 7.  
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.  
 II. 10.  
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.  
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.  
 Sā hūti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.  
 Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Silaṃ samādhiṃ paññāna, Mā. I. 1.  
 Sile patiṭṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.  
 I. 6.

Sukhajivino pure āsuṃ, Dp. III. 5;  
 Va. 13.  
 Sukhitā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.  
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.  
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.  
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.  
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.  
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.  
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.  
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9  
 10.  
 Selaṃ va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.  
 Sece yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.  
 Sevetha pantāri, Bra. II. 3.  
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.  
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.  
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.  
 Sokāvatipṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.  
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2; Mā.  
 I. 8.  
 So ca sabbadādo hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 So dhīro dhitisaṃpanno, Mā. III. 3.  
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.  
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brā. II. 8.  
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.  
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.  
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.  
 Hitānukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.  
 Hitvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.  
 Hitvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.  
 Hirī tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.  
 Hirinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.







*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY**

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---

S. B. 148. N. DELHI.